



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 08188751 9













**THE**  
**ÂYÂRAMGA SUTTA.**  
**OF**  
**THE ÇVETÂMBARA JAINS.**



THE  
**ÂYÂRAMGA SUTTA**  
OF  
THE ÇVETÂMBARA JAINS.

EDITED BY  
HERMANN JACOBI.

~~PART I. TEXT.~~

NEW YORK  
PUBLIC  
LIBRARY

LONDON:  
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,  
BY HENRY FROWDE,  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, 7, PATERNOSTER ROW.

1882.



2.  
517.

HERTFORD:

PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.

ROY W. B.  
CLUB  
Y. A. B. C.

## PREFACE.

---

THE insertion of a Jaina text in the publications of the Pâli Text Society will require no justification in the eyes of European scholars. For them all Jaina documents would have an interest of their own, even if they did not throw a light on the times, or the moral and intellectual world, in which Buddha lived. But it is possible that Buddhist subscribers, who aid our labours by their accession to the Pâli Text Society, and by the interest they show in it, might take umbrage at the intrusion, as it were, of an heretical guest into the company of their sacred Suttas. Yet if they look him attentively in the face, they will find there many traces that will interest them strongly, though they may not come to like them. The Nigantha Nâtaputta was, it is true, an opponent, if not an enemy, of Gotama the Buddha. Still he was one of his contemporaries; and in the writings handed down amongst his successors and followers there are treated many of those questions and topics for which the superior genius of Buddha found the solutions which still form the tenets of the Buddhist Saṃgha in Burma, Siam, and Ceylon. Besides this, though the Piṭakas frequently mention the Niganthas, yet they do not clearly describe the institutes and tenets of that sect, which played so conspicuous a part during the times of the early rise of Buddhism. A Buddhist



Bhikkhu therefore will gladly avail himself of an opportunity of studying them in one of their own books. For it is generally and justly considered incumbent on an enlightened divine to make himself acquainted with the dogmas and writings of a hostile sect, while we pity and disdain the narrow-minded fanatic who ignores, yet despises, the works of his opponents. I hope, therefore, that our subscribers in Ceylon will not think this edition of the Âcâraṅga Sûtra an unwelcome gift, but rather look upon it, as indeed it really is, as a thing of which they will be able to make good use.

I now proceed to give an outline of the Grammar of Jaina Prâkrit by comparing it with Pâli. My remarks are only intended to assist Pâli students in their first attempt to read a Jaina book, and they have no claim to any other merit beyond their practical usefulness.

The Jaina Prâkrit is an old Indian dialect nearly related to, but decidedly more modern than, Pâli. The vowels are, on the whole, the same in both languages. They are: *a â i ï u û e o*; there are no real diphthongs, but each vowel forms a syllable, thus *vayai* is pronounced *va-ya-i*. Note the following differences: 1) The Prâkrit has frequently *i* for Pâli *a* when derived from Sanskrit *ri*, e.g. *giha*=*gaha*, *giṇhati* *ganhati*, *alamkiya* *alamkata*, *ukkiṭṭha* *ukkaṭṭha*, *kaṇa* *kivaṇa*, *hidaya* *hadaya*, etc. 2) In final syllables *o* is frequently represented by *e* in Prâkrit; *dhamme*=*dhammo*, *ne no*, *ahe adho*; in the middle of words: *kareti*=*karoti*, *suneti* *sunoti*. 3) Final vowels are sometimes lengthened or nasalized: *tenaṁ*=*tenā*; *tehiṁ* *tehi*, *vajal* *vadati*, *gacchejja* *gaccheyya*; in the latter case the short vowel is retained when disjunctive *vā* follows, e.g. *nikkhamajja vā pavisejja vā*; and the anusvâra is dropped before the same particle and before *ya*=*ca*: *derehi ya derthi ya*. 4) The law of position that a short vowel before two consonants is equivalent to a long one before one consonant, and that a long vowel cannot be followed by more than one consonant, is observed in both languages, the latter clause even more strictly in Prâkrit than in Pâli, where *âkhyâta*, *brâhmaṇa* occur, which in Prâkrit become *akkhâta*, *bamhaṇa*. The former part of our rule occasions different spellings

of the same word in both languages, e.g. *âtâ*=*attâ*, *pâta*=*patta*, or even in Prâkrit itself: *âtâ*, but acc. *attâṇam*.

The consonants in Prâkrit differ more widely from those of the sister idiom, especially if single between two vowels. In that position *k g c j t d p (b) v* are most frequently dropped or, before *a â*, replaced by euphonic *y*; witness *loo*=*loko*, *miya miga*, *loyaṇa locana*, *gae gajo*, *kayaṁ kataṁ*, *hiyaya hadaya*, *niṇṇa nipuna*, *niyattai nirattati*. *y* is retained only before *a â*. The surds *k kh t th* are rarely replaced by the corresponding mediae *g gh d dh*, while *ṭ ṭh p* are generally changed into *ḍ ḍh v*, e.g. *ege*=*eke*, *âghâti akkhâti*, *pâda* (*pâta*) *patta*, *tadhâ tathâ*, *mauḍa makuta*, *paḍhama paṭhama*, *lavai lapati*. *ḷ* is replaced by *l*, and *ḷh* by *ḍh*: *talâga*=*talâka*, *daḍha dalha*; *n* by *ṇ*, *maṇo*=*mano*. *kh gh th dh (ph) bh* are generally changed to *h*: *sâhâ sâkhâ*, *dîha dîgha*, *tahâ tathâ*, *vaha vadha*, *loha lobha*; but *bh* is not unfrequently retained: *lâbha*.

As regards compound consonants, Prâkrit avoids even more than Pâli to join two consonants of different classes, except *n ṇ m* with *h*, *brâhmaṇa* becomes *bamhaṇa* or *mâhaṇa*, *vyâkaraṇa vâgarana*, *mayhaṁ majjhaṁ*, *âkhyâta akkhâta*, etc. It substitutes *nn* for *ññ*, *vv* for *bb*, *jj* for *yy*: *anna añña*, *savva sabba*, *kajjati kayyati*. Initial *ñ* is changed to *n*, *y* to *j*: *nâta ñâta*, *jahâ yathâ*.

Prâkrit has lost little or nothing of the copiousness and variety of declensional forms preserved in Pâli. I subjoin the paradigms of the principal declensions in both languages.

## Prâkrit.

## Pâli.

## SINGULAR.

Nom.	<i>dhamme, dhammo</i>	<i>dhammo</i>
Voc.	<i>dhammâ</i>	<i>dhamma, °â</i>
Acc.	<i>dhammam</i>	<i>dhammam</i>
Inst.	<i>dhammenam, °eṇa</i>	<i>dhammena</i>
Dat.	<i>dhammâya, °âe</i>	<i>dhammâya</i>
Abl.	<i>dhammâ, °âo (ato)</i>	<i>dhammâ, °asmâ, °amhâ</i>
Gen.	<i>dhammassa</i>	<i>dhammassa</i>
Loc.	<i>dhamme, °amsi, °ammi</i>	<i>dhamme, °asmim, °amhi.</i>

	Prākṛit.	PLURAL.	Pāli.
Nom. Voc.	<i>dhammā</i>		<i>dhammā</i>
Acc.	<i>dhamme</i>		<i>dhamme</i>
Instr.	<i>dhammehiṃ, °ehi</i>		<i>dhammebhi, °ehi</i>
Abl.	<i>dhammehiṃto</i>		"
Gen. (Dat.)	<i>dhammānaṃ</i>		<i>dhammānaṃ</i>
Loc.	<i>dhammesu</i>		<i>dhammesu</i>

Neuter nouns make in Nom. Voc. Acc.:

Sing.	<i>phalaṃ, phale</i>	<i>phalaṃ</i>
Plur.	<i>phalāni, phalāṃ, phalā</i>	<i>phalāni, phalā</i>

#### FEMININE NOUNS IN ā ī ū.

	Prākṛit.	Pāli.	Prākṛit.	Pāli.
	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
Nom.	<i>kannā</i>	<i>kaññā</i>	<i>kannāo, °ā</i>	<i>kaññā, °āo</i>
Voc.	<i>kanne</i>	<i>kaññe</i>	„	„
Acc.	<i>kannaṃ</i>	<i>kaññaṃ</i>	„	„
Inst. Gen. } <i>kannāe</i>	<i>kaññāya</i>	I. Ab. <i>kannāhiṃ, °hi</i>	<i>kaññābhi,</i>	
Dat. Loc. }			<i>°hi</i>	
Loc.	„	<i>kaññāyaṃ</i>	G. D. <i>kannāṇaṃ, °na</i>	<i>kaññānaṃ</i>
Abl.	<i>kannāto</i>	<i>kaññāya</i>	Loc. <i>kannāsu</i>	<i>kaññāsu</i>
Nom. Voc.	<i>devī, rātī</i>	<i>devī, ratti</i>	<i>devīto, °ī</i>	<i>devīyo devī</i>
Acc.	<i>devīm</i>	<i>devīm</i>	„	„
I. D. G. L.	<i>devīe</i>	<i>deviyā</i>	I. Ab. <i>devīhiṃ, °hi</i>	<i>devībhi, °hi</i>
Loc.	„	<i>deviyaṃ</i>	D. G. <i>devīnaṃ, °ṇa</i>	<i>devīnaṃ</i>
Abl.	<i>devīto</i>	—	L. <i>devīsu</i>	<i>devīsu.</i>

#### MASCULINE NOUNS IN i u.

	Prākṛit.	SINGULAR.	Pāli.
N. V.	<i>aggi bhikkhū</i>	<i>aggi</i>	<i>bhikkhu</i>
A.	<i>aggiṃ bhikkhuṃ</i>	<i>aggiṃ</i>	<i>bhikkhuṃ</i>
I.	<i>aggiṇā bhikkhuṇā</i>	<i>aggiṇā</i>	<i>bhikkhuṇā</i>
Gen.	<i>aggiṇo, °issa bhikkhuṇo, °ussa</i>	<i>aggiṇo, °issa</i>	<i>bhikkhuṇo, °ussa</i>
L.	{ <i>aggiṃsi, °mhi,</i> <i>bhikkhuṃsi, °mhi</i>	<i>aggiṃsiṃ, °mhi</i> <i>bhikkhusiṃ, °mhi</i>	

## PLURAL.

N. V.	{	<i>aggī</i>	<i>bhikkhū</i>	<i>aggī</i>	<i>bhikkhū</i>
A.	{	<i>aggiṇo</i>	<i>bhikkhavo</i> , ° <i>ave</i>	<i>aggayo</i>	<i>bhikkhavo</i>
I. Ab.		<i>aggīhim</i> , ° <i>hi</i>	<i>bhikkhūhim</i> , ° <i>hi</i>	<i>aggībhi</i> , ° <i>hi</i>	<i>bhikkhūbhi</i> , ° <i>hi</i>
G. D.		<i>aggīnam</i> , ° <i>ṇa</i>	<i>bhikkhūnam</i> , ° <i>ṇa</i>	<i>aggīnam</i>	<i>bhikkhūnam</i>
L.		<i>aggīsu</i>	<i>bhikkhūsu</i>	<i>aggīsu</i>	<i>bhikkhūsu</i> .

## NEUTER.

Sing. N.V.A.	<i>sappim</i>	<i>madhum</i>	<i>sappi</i>	<i>madhu</i>
Plur.	„	<i>sappīni</i> , <sup>o</sup> <i>tiṃ</i>	<i>madhūni</i> , <sup>o</sup> <i>ūim</i>	<i>sappi</i> , <sup>o</sup> <i>ni</i> <i>madhū</i> , <sup>o</sup> <i>ūni</i> .

Bases ending in Sanskrit in consonants have retained only some of the original forms, the rest being formed from bases ending in vowels, e.g. *rāyā* = *rājā*, Acc. *rāyaṃ*, Instr. *ranndā*, Gen. *ranno*. Plur. *rāyāṇo*, Inst. *rāthim*, Gen. *rātnam*.

*āyā* = *attā*, Acc. *āyānam*, *attānam*, *appānam*, Inst. *appanā*, *appāneṇam*, Gen. *appano*.

*bhagavaṃ* = *bhagavā*, Acc. *bhagavaṃ*, *bhagavaṃtam*, Inst. *bhagavatā*, Gen. *bhagavato*, Inst. *bhagavati*. Pl. Nom. *bhagavaṃto*. The other forms from base *bhagavaṃta*. Notice the Voc. *āuso* and *āusanto*.

*pitā*, *mātā*, Acc. *pitaraṃ*, *mātaraṃ*. Pl. *pitāro*, *mātaro*. The other forms from *piu*, *māu* (or in Inst. Plur. from *piṣ*, *māṣ*).

Pronouns and Adjectives are declined like nouns in *a*, *ā*, except in the following cases: Sing. Abl. masc. *tamhā* (Gen. fem. *tise*). Plur. Nom. masc. *te*, Gen. masc. *tesim* (fem. *tāsim*).

Of the personal pronoun I have found the following forms:

*ahaṃ*, Acc. *mamaṃ*, Inst. *mae*, *me*, Gen. Dat. *mama*, *mamaṃ*, *mahaṃ*, *me*, Loc. *mat*.

*tumaṃ*, Acc. *tumaṃ*, Inst. *tume*, *te*, Gen. Dat. *tava*, *tubbhaṃ*, *te*, Loc. *tumamsi*.

*amhe*, *vayaṃ*, Inst. *amhehim*, Gen. Dat. *amhānam*, *amhaṃ*, *ne*.

*tumhe*, *tubbhe*, Inst. *tubbhehim*, Gen. Dat. *tumhaṃ bhe*.

The numerals are: 1 *ege* *ekke*, 2 *duve* *donni*, 3 *tao* *tinni*, 4 *cattāri*, 5 *paṃca*, 6 *cha*, 7 *satta*, 8 *aṭṭha*, 9 *nava*, 10 *dasa*, 11 *ekārasa*, 12 *duvālasa*, *bāraha*, 13 *terasa*, 14 *cauddasa*, *coddasa* etc., 20 *visam* °*ā*, 30 *tisam* °*ā*, 40 *cattāṭṭsam* °*ā*, 50 *paññāsam*, 60 *sattṭhi*, 70 *sattari*, 80 *astti*, 90 *nauya*, 100 *saya*, 1000 *sahassa*, 100,000 *lakkha*, 100 *lakkha* = *koḍi*, *koḍi* + *koḍi* = *koḍākoḍi*.

The numerals 2-19 make the Inst. Gen. Loc. by adding *hi(m)*, *ṇha(m)*, *su* to the bases *do*, *ti*, *cau*, *pañca*, etc. 20, etc. have in Inst. Gen. Loc. *visāe*, etc.

The ordinals: 1 *paḍhama*, 2 *docca bitiya bīya*, 3 *tacca tatiya*, 4 *cauttha*, 5 *pañcama*, 6 *chaṭṭha*, 7 *sattama*, 8 *aṭṭhama*, 9 *nava-ma*, 10 *dasama* etc., 20 *visaima*, 30 *tisaima tisa* etc.

The conjugational forms in Prākṛit have been considerably reduced, even if compared with those in Pāli. In some tenses the third persons of the singular and plural only seem to be used.

As regards the verbal bases, little difference exists between Prākṛit and Pāli except those occasioned by the above phonetical laws of the former. Observe that verbs of the 5th class (*śrādi*) and *kar* take *e* instead of *o*: *suṇeti*, *kareti*, and that the *ā* of the 9th class (*kiyādi*) is generally shortened, *jānati*.

The Attanopadam is nearly disused, rests are: *seve*, *sevate*, *sevamte*. The Parassapadam is also used in the Passive (*bhāve*).

#### The Present (vattamānā).

<i>gacchāmi</i>	<i>gacchāmo</i> (Pāli <i>gacchāma</i> )
<i>gacchasi</i>	<i>gacchaha</i> (Pāli <i>gacchatha</i> )
<i>gacchati, °at</i>	<i>gacchamti</i> .

Thus *suṇemi*, *kaḥemi*, etc.

#### Imperative (pañcamī).

<i>gacchāmi</i>	<i>gacchāmo</i>
<i>gaccha</i> , <i>gacchāhi</i> , ° <i>ahi</i>	<i>gacchaha</i> , ° <i>hā</i>
<i>gacchatu</i>	<i>gacchamtu</i>

The regular form of the Optative (*sattamī*) ends in *ejjā*, and properly belongs to the 3rd person sing. *gacchejjā*; 2nd person *gacchejjāsi* (P). Another frequent form of the 3rd person ends in *e*, *gacche*, etc., while that in *iyā* is used of a few verbs: *jāṇiya*, *haṇiyā*, *siyā*. Notice also *hōjjā*, *kujjā*, *būyā*.

The three persons of the Imperfect (*hiyattani*) or Aorist (*ajjattani*) end in *itthā* and *imsu*: Sing. *gacchitthā*, Plur. *gacchimsu* (*karēttthā*, *karemsu*). Notice *hotthā*, *āhu*, *āhamṣu*. Irregular are the following forms: 1st person Sing. *akarissam*, *akāsi*; 3rd person Sing. *āsi*, *bhuci*, *kare*, *pucche*; *akāsi*, *acāsi*, *addakkhu*, *ahesi*, *vadāsi*.

The Future (bhavissantī), as in Pāli, usually takes *issa* and conjugates like the present, *gacchissāmi, gacchissāmo* etc. Other forms are: *bokkhāmi, vocchāmi, dāssāmi; dāhāmi, dāhisi, dāhiti; kāhisi, kāhiti (kar), pajāhisi, pajāhiti*. All these forms occur in Pāli too.

The Perfect (parokkhā) and Conditional (kālātipatti) are lost in Prākṛit.

The Passive is formed by *ijja* and conjugated like the present, e.g. *bujjhijjati*. Other forms of the Passive add *ya* to the root, and assimilate the two consonants as in Pāli: *vuccati, dissati, dajjati, katthati, hammati (= haññate), chijjati, tappati, ktrati and kajjati, gheppati, etc.*

The Causative (kārita) is formed by adding to the root,

1. *aya*, e.g. *padisaṃvedayati, dalayati*.
2. *e*, e.g. *kāreti, khāmeti, vedeti*.
3. *āve*, e.g. *kārāveti, khamāveti, kiṇāreti, dāveti, thāveti, thāveti*.

The present and future participles are formed as in Pāli by adding *amt* resp. *amta* or *māna* to the bases of those tenses: *gaccham, Acc. gacchamtaṃ; gacchissam; gacchamāna, gacchissamāna*. Notice *samāna* and *saṃta* from root *as*.

The past passive participle is formed by adding *ta, na* or *ita* to the root: *dittha muttha litta* etc., *bhinna jujña (= jijña), kārita*. All these forms are almost identical with the same in Pāli.

The future passive participles are formed by adding *tavva* (*itavva*), *añijja, ya* to the root, just as *tabba, antya, ya* in Pāli: *vattava, karañijja, vacca*.

The indeclinable past participle has a great variety of forms. The root is compounded with (1) *tā* or *tā naṃ*: *maṃtā* or *matṭā, chittā*, etc. To this (P) formation belong: *naccā = ṇatvā, soccā = sutvā, hiccā = hitvā*. (2) *ittā* or *ittā naṃ*: *gacchittā, uvagacchittā (naṃ)*. (3) *tu*: *kaṭṭu dhattu, nimakkhu; tum: laddhum, and tūna: viyattūna* from *vat*. (4) *ittu: jāñittu, vijāhittu*. (5) *ya* or *e*: *āḍāya, āḍāe; nisamma, sammuddissa, samārabha, āsajja, parigijjha (samecca atiyacca)*. (6) *iya: dāliya, chīmḍiya, pāsiya, vigimciya, visohiya. Anṛti* from *aṇu vi cīmṭiya* (P).

The infinitive takes *tum*, *um*, *itum* or *tae*, *ittae* after the root *khamtum*, *pāum*, *jīvitum*; *bhattae*, *pāyae*, *gacchitae*.

To illustrate the above remarks on the Prākṛit language I subjoin a Pāli translation of the beginning of the Ācārāṅga Sūtra: *sutaṃ mayā āvuso tena bhagavatā evaṃ akkhātāṃ: iha ekesaṃ no saññā bhavati, taṃ yathā: puratthimāya disāya āgato ahaṃ asmi, dakkhiṇāya vā disāya āgato ahaṃ asmi pacchimāya vā disāya āgato ahaṃ asmi, uttarāya vā disāya āgato ahaṃ asmi, uddhāya vā disāya āgato ahaṃ asmi, adho-disāya vā āgato ahaṃ asmi, aññatarāya vā disāya anudisāya vā āgato ahaṃ asmi; evaṃ ekesaṃ no ñātāṃ bhavati: atthi me attā opapātiko, natthi me attā opapātiko, ko ahaṃ āsiṃ, ko vā ito cuto peccā bhavissāmi, aduṃ yaṃ puna jāneyya sahasammutiyā paravyākaraṇena vā aññesaṃ vā antike sutvā, taṃ yathā, etc.*

This edition of the Ācārāṅga Sūtra is based on two very good and old MSS.

*A* a MS. on palm-leaves containing the text and the Commentary of Ālāṅka. It has been fully described in Dr. Bühler's Report on Sanskrit MSS., 1872-73, p. 4. The date at the end is Saṃvat 1348, being equal to 1292 A.D.

*B* a MS. on paper, 37 leaves, 15 lines, Saṃvat 1498 or 1442 A.D. It is accordingly just 150 years younger than *A*. Berlin Collection MSS. or. fol. 643. Besides these MSS. I have inspected, and occasionally consulted, three MSS. of my collection and some more of that of Berlin, all of which are considerably younger than *AB*. As all MSS. contain the same text, viz. that on which Ālāṅka commented (Çaka 798 or 876 A.D.), and which can be almost verbally reconstructed from his commentary, and as the difference between them relates only to spelling and abbreviations, not to mention clerical mistakes, I thought myself justified to dispense with comparing these MSS. throughout and noting their irrelevant various readings.

As regards the orthographical questions I can briefly refer the reader to my remarks on that point in the "Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft," v. 34, 180 ff.

There is little hope to find a self-consistent system of orthography even in the oldest MSS. ; for inconsistency in spelling is probably as old as Jaina writing. The differences between our two MSS. are chiefly the following :—

1) A more generally retains the original consonant between two vowels, while B prefers a substitute (resp. a *luk* or blank) allowed by the laws of Jaina Prākṛit. Not to extend unduly the various readings by noting every single case of difference, yet to show as much as possible the actual state of the MSS., the consonants which are retained only in one MS. are printed in italics, e.g. *vadati* is printed 'vadati' if both MSS. read thus, but 'vadatī,' if A or B has *vayai*. An italicized *h* indicates that B has *dh*.

2) B has in the greater part of the work no *yaṣṛuti* after *i*, *ī*, *u*, *ū*, *e*, *o*. We have, in this regard, followed the not quite uniform practice of A.

3) B prefers *i* and *u* before two consonants, while A has *e* and *o*. Where both MSS. differ, a semicircle is added to *e* and *o*, viz. *ē*, *ō*.

It must be mentioned that both MSS. are equally inconsistent in the choice between the lingual and dental nasals when initial or doubled. We have adopted the lingual only where the Sanskrit prototype has it.

Another help for my labours was the Calcutta edition of the Âcārāṅga, together with Pârṣvacandra's Bâlâvabodha or Guzerati Gloss, Jinahamsasûri's Dîpikâ, Çilânka's Tîkâ and Bhadrabâhu's Niryukti (Calcutta Sam. 1935). This edition is of the ordinary stamp of native publications, which generally have about the same value as a corrected MS. In the present instance, the practice of not separating the Prākṛit words, nor visibly marking the end of sentences, even of lessons and lectures, renders the book rather inconvenient for our use. Nevertheless this edition is more convenient than MSS. ; I have therefore constantly used it. Occasionally noted various readings from the text of this edition, which nearly agrees with that of A, even in minor details, are marked C.

The division of my text into paragraphs is partly my own



work. In the first Çrutaskandha a paragraph generally represents the parts into which the author of the Dîpikâ has divided his texts, while in the second Çrutaskandha I have deviated from Jinahamsasûri's practice in order not to introduce paragraphs of too great or unequal length.

The numbers on the margin refer to the pages of the Calcutta edition. They will make it easier to identify passages and to find out where they are treated in the commentaries. The spaced passages in the first Çrutaskandha are fragments of trishtubh and anushtubh verses. A great number of passages which might have been single pâdas of a çloka are not made visible to the eye, because they may only accidentally resemble a pâda. The very loose metrical laws of the çloka make it unsafe to recognize smaller parts than half a çloka. Sometimes half a çloka or a trishtubh are printed in a separate line. In all these cases the commentators treat these passages as prose, as they also sometimes do regarding whole verses.

The second part of this work will contain a glossary of the more important and difficult words together with their Sanskrit prototypes and the explanations or definitions of the commentators.

My thanks are due to Dr. Rost, Librarian of the India Office Library ; K. M. CHATFIELD, Director of Public Instruction, Bombay ; and Professor Dr. LÉPSIUS, Chief Librarian of the Royal Library at Berlin ; who have most liberally and readily provided me with the materials necessary for preparing the text of this edition and the translation of it which will shortly appear in the "Sacred Books of the East."

H. JACOBI.

MÜNSTER, WESTPHALIA,  
December, 1882.

# PADHAME SUYAKKHAMDHE.

PADHAMAM AJJHAYANAM.

## SATTHAPARINNÂ.

Suyam me, âusam ! teṇa bhagavayâ evam akkhâyam :  
iham egesim no sannâ bhavati ; ||1|| tam jahâ : puratthimâo vâ  
disâo âgao aham amsi, dâhinâo vâ disâo âgao aham amsi,  
paccatthimâo vâ disâo âgao aham amsi, uttarâo vâ disâo âgao  
aham amsi, uddhâo vâ disâo âgao aham amsi, ahedisâo vâ  
âgao aham amsi, annatarîo vâ disâo vâ aṇudisâo vâ âgao  
aham amsi. evam egesim<sup>1</sup> no nâtam bhavati : ||2|| atthi me  
âyâ ovavâie, n' atthi me âyâ ovavâie,<sup>2</sup> ke aham<sup>3</sup> âsî, ke vâ 12  
io cue<sup>4</sup> peccâ bhavissâmi ?<sup>4</sup> ||3|| se jam puṇa jânëjâ saha-  
sammudiyâe<sup>5</sup> paravâgaraṇeṇam annesim<sup>6</sup> vâ aṃtie<sup>6</sup> söccâ,  
tam jahâ : puratthimâo vâ disâo âgao aham amsi jâva<sup>8</sup> anna-  
tarîo<sup>6</sup> vâ disâo vâ aṇudisâo vâ âgao aham amsi ; evam egesim<sup>1</sup>  
nâtam bhavati : atthi me âyâ ovavâie, jo imâo disâo aṇudisâo  
aṇusaṃcarai, savvâo disâo, savvâo aṇudisâo,<sup>9</sup> so 'ham. ||4|| se  
âyâvâi loyâvâi<sup>10</sup> kammâvâi<sup>11</sup> kiriyâvâi : akarissam<sup>12</sup> c' aham, 17  
kârâvissam<sup>13</sup> c' aham karao yâvi samaṇunne bhavissâmi ;<sup>4</sup>  
eyâvamti<sup>14</sup> savvâvamti<sup>14</sup> logamsi kammamârambhâ parijâ-  
ṇiyavvâ bhavamti. ||5|| aparinnâyakammo khalu ayam purise,  
jo imâo disâo aṇudisâo vâ aṇusaṃcarai, savvâo disâo aṇudisâo  
saheti, aṇegarûvâo jonîo samdhei, virûvarûve phâse ya paḍi-  
samveei.<sup>15</sup> ||6|| tattha khalu bhagavatâ parinnâ<sup>6</sup> paveiyâ :  
imassa c' eva jîviyassa parivaṇḍanaṇaṇapûyaṇâe jâi.<sup>16</sup> 22  
maraṇamoyaṇâe dukkhapariḡhâyaheum eyâvamti<sup>14</sup> savvâ-  
vamti<sup>14</sup> logamsi<sup>10</sup> kammamârambhâ parijâṇiyavvâ bha-

<sup>1</sup> A ekesim. <sup>2</sup> A from n' i. marg. <sup>3</sup> B m. <sup>4</sup> A °o. <sup>5</sup> B sahasammaie. <sup>6</sup> A ṇṇ.  
<sup>7</sup> A om. <sup>8</sup> B evam dâhinâo vâ puratthimâo vâ, etc. <sup>9</sup> B adds vâ. <sup>10</sup> A lok.  
<sup>11</sup> B kamma. <sup>12</sup> B °um. <sup>13</sup> B °avesum. <sup>14</sup> B °i. <sup>15</sup> A °vetai. <sup>16</sup> A jâi.

vamti. jass' eṭe kammāsāmārambhā parinnāyā<sup>6</sup> bhavamti,  
se hu muṇi parinnāyā<sup>6</sup>-kamme<sup>17</sup> tti<sup>18</sup> bemi. ||7||1||  
paḍhamo uddesao.

atṭe loe pariḷḷe<sup>1</sup> dussambohe avijāṇae, assim loe pavvahie  
29 tattha tattha puḍho pāsa<sup>2</sup> āturā pariāvemti. ||1|| samti pāṇā  
puḍho siyā, lajjamāṇā puḍho pāsa; anagārā 'mō tti ege pavaya-  
māṇā, jam iṇaṃ virūvarūvehiṃ satthehiṃ puḍhavi-kammasa-  
mārambheṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> puḍhavisatthaṃ samārambhamāṇe<sup>4</sup> anegarūve  
pāṇe vihiṃsai. ||2|| tattha khalu bhagavayā parinnā<sup>1</sup> pa-  
veiyā : imassa c' eva jīviyassa parivaṃḍaṇamāṇaṇapūyaṇāe  
jāimaraṇamoyaṇāe<sup>5</sup> dukkhaparighāyaheṃ se sayam eva  
puḍhavisatthaṃ samārambhāṭi, annehim<sup>1</sup> vā samārambhāvei,  
31 anne<sup>6</sup> vā puḍhavisatthaṃ samārambhamte<sup>7</sup> samaṇujānai. ||3||  
taṃ se ahiyāe, taṃ abohie ; se taṃ sambujjhamāṇe āyāṇiyam  
samutṭhāe<sup>8</sup> soccā<sup>9</sup> khalu<sup>10</sup> bhagavao anagārāṇaṃ (vā  
amti),<sup>7</sup> ihaṃ egesim nāyam<sup>11</sup> bhavati: esa khalu gaṃthe,  
esa khalu mohe, esa khalu māre, esa khalu narae, icc atthaṃ  
gaḍhie loe, jam iṇaṃ virūvarūvehiṃ<sup>12</sup> satthehiṃ<sup>13</sup> puḍhavi-  
kammāsāmārambheṇaṃ puḍhavisatthaṃ samārambhamāṇe  
anne<sup>1</sup> anegarūve pāṇe vihiṃsai. se bemi. ||4||

app ege aṃdham<sup>13</sup> abbhe, app ege aṃdham<sup>13</sup> acche ; app  
ege pāyam abbhe, app ege pāyam acche ; app ege guppham<sup>14</sup>  
33 abbhe, (app ege guppham acche) ;<sup>15</sup> app ege jaṃgham  
abbhe 2 ; app ege jāṇum abbhe 2 ; app ege ūrum abbhe 2 ;  
app ege kaḍim abbhe 2 ; app ege nābhim<sup>11</sup> abbhe 2 ; app ege  
udaram<sup>16</sup> abbhe 2 ; app<sup>17</sup> ege piṭṭhim abbhe 2 ; app ege  
pāsam abbhe 2 ; app ege uram abbhe 2 ; app ege hiyam  
abbhe 2 ; app ege thaṇam abbhe 2 ; app ege khaṃdham  
abbhe 2 ; app ege bāhum abbhe 2 ; app ege hattham abbhe 2 ;  
app ege aṃgulim abbhe 2 ; app ege naham<sup>11</sup> abbhe 2 ; app  
ege gīvam abbhe 2 ; app ege haṇum<sup>18</sup> abbhe 2 ; app ege  
huṭṭham<sup>19</sup> abbhe 2 ; app ege daṃtam abbhe 2 ; app ege  
jibbham abbhe 2 ; app ege tālum abbhe 2 ; app ege galam

<sup>17</sup> B kammi. <sup>18</sup> A ti.

<sup>1</sup> A ṇṇ. B nn. <sup>2</sup> A pāse. <sup>3</sup> B mm. <sup>4</sup> A 'bhe māṇā. <sup>5</sup> A jāṭ. <sup>6</sup> A 'sim,  
cf. 1. <sup>7</sup> A om. <sup>8</sup> B āya. <sup>9</sup> B su°. <sup>10</sup> B om. <sup>11</sup> A n. <sup>12</sup> A 'esu. <sup>13</sup> A andham.  
<sup>14</sup> A gupphagam. <sup>15</sup> B 2. <sup>16</sup> B uy°. <sup>17</sup> A after the following phrase.  
<sup>18</sup> B 'uam. <sup>19</sup> A ha°.

abbhe 2; app ege gaṇḍam abbhe 2; app ege kaṇṇam<sup>1</sup> abbhe 2; app ege nâsam<sup>11</sup> abbhe 2; app ege acchim abbhe 2; app ege bhamuham<sup>20</sup> abbhe 2; app ege nilâdam abbhe 2; app ege 34 sisam abbhe 2; app ege sampamârae, app ege uddavae. ||5||  
 Ēttha sattham samârambhamâṇassa icc eṭe samârambhâ apari-  
 nnâyâ<sup>1</sup> bhavaṃti. Ēttha<sup>21</sup> sattham asamârambhamâṇassa icc  
 eṭe samârambhâ parinnâyâ<sup>1</sup> bhavaṃti. tam parinnâyâ<sup>1</sup> mehâvî  
 n<sup>11</sup> eva sayam puḍhavisattham samârambhējĵâ, n<sup>11</sup> eva anne-  
 him<sup>1</sup> puḍhavisattham samârambhâvēĵĵâ,<sup>22</sup> anne<sup>1</sup> puḍhavi-  
 sattham samârambhamte na samaṇujâṇējĵâ. jass' eṭe puḍha-  
 vikammasamârambhâ parinnâyâ<sup>1</sup> bhavaṃti, se hu muṇi  
 parinnâyakamme<sup>1</sup> tti<sup>23</sup> bemi. ||6||**2**||  
 biio uddesao.

se bemi,<sup>1</sup> jahâ: aṇagâre ujjukaḍe niyâga<sup>2</sup>-paḍivanne<sup>3</sup> amâ- 36  
 yaṃ kuvvamâṇe viyâhie. ||1|| jâe saddhâe nikkhamto, tâṃ  
 eva aṇupâlijĵâ<sup>4</sup> viyahittu<sup>5</sup> visōttiyam [puvvasamjogam<sup>6</sup>  
 pāthāntaram] paṇayâ virâ mahâvîhim logam ca âṇâe  
 akisamecca<sup>7</sup> akutobhayam se bemi. ||2|| n<sup>8</sup> eva sayam  
 logam abbhâikkhējĵâ, n<sup>8</sup> eva attānam abbhâikkhējĵâ; je  
 logam<sup>9</sup> abbhâikkhai, se attānam abbhâikkhai; je attānam  
 abbhâikkhai, se logam<sup>9</sup> abbhâikkhai. ||3|| lajjamāṇa puḍho  
 pâsa, aṇagârâ 'mu tti ege<sup>10</sup> pavayamāṇâ, jam iṇam virûvarû- 42  
 vehim satthehim udayakammasamârambhena udayasattham  
 samârambhamāṇâ<sup>11</sup> anne<sup>12</sup> aṇegarûve pâṇe vihimsaṃti. ||4||  
 tattha khalu bhagavayâ parinnâ<sup>12</sup> paveiyâ: imassa c'  
 eva jîviyassa parivamdanamāṇaṇapûyaṇâe jâimaraṇamoya-  
 ṇâe<sup>13</sup> dukkharaparighâyaheum se sayam eva udayasattham  
 samârambhâti, annehim<sup>12</sup> vâ udayasattham samârambhâveti,  
 anne<sup>12</sup> vâ udayasattham samârambhamte samaṇujâṇati. ||5||  
 tam se ahīyâe<sup>13</sup> se abohīe se tam saṃbujjhamâṇe etc. [all 43  
 down to: vihimśai. se bemi **2**, 4: *substitute only* udaya for pu-  
 ḍhavi]. ||6|| saṃti pâṇâ udayanissiyâ jīvâ aṇege,<sup>14</sup> iham ca  
 khalu bho aṇagârâṇam udayam jīvâ viyâhiyâ. sattham

<sup>20</sup> B °him. <sup>21</sup> B ittham. <sup>22</sup> A adds neva. <sup>23</sup> A ti.

<sup>1</sup> B adds se. <sup>2</sup> A °ya; pāthāntara nikāya = moksha (niyāga = yajña). <sup>3</sup> A pari,  
 cf. 2. 1. <sup>4</sup> A °liyâ. <sup>5</sup> B vijahittâ. <sup>6</sup> A °yo. <sup>7</sup> B abhi°. <sup>8</sup> cf. 2. 11. <sup>9</sup> A loy°. <sup>10</sup> A eke. <sup>11</sup> AB °pe. <sup>12</sup> cf. 2. 1. <sup>13</sup> cf. 2. 5. <sup>14</sup> B om. all down to virûva.  
<sup>41</sup> B °yâ.

46 c' ettha aṇuvī pāsa puḍho<sup>15</sup> sattham paveiyam.<sup>16</sup> aduvā adinnādānam.<sup>12</sup> kappai no<sup>17</sup> kappai no<sup>17</sup> pāsum aduvā<sup>18</sup> vibhūsāe. puḍho satthehiṃ viutṭamti. Ettha vi tesim no<sup>8</sup> nikaraṇāe.<sup>8</sup> Ettha sattham samārambhamāṇassa icc ee ārambhā aparinnāyā<sup>12</sup> bhavamti. Ettha sattham asamārambhamāṇassa icc ee ārambhā parinnāyā<sup>12</sup> bhavamti. ||7|| tam parinnāyā<sup>12</sup> mehvāvi n<sup>8</sup> eva sayam udayasattham samārambhāvejjā, n<sup>8</sup> ev' 49 annehim<sup>12</sup> udayasattham samārambhāvejjā etc. [*all as in 2, 6 down to the end; substitute only udaya for puḍhavi*]. ||8||3||  
taio uddesao.

se bemi : n' eva sayam logam<sup>1</sup> abbhāikkhējjā, n' eva attānam abbhāikkhējjā : je logam<sup>1</sup> abbhāikkhai, se attānam abbhāikkhai ; je attānam abbhāikkhai, se logam abbhāikkhai.<sup>2</sup> ||1|| je dīhalogasatthassa kheyanne, se asatthassa kheyanne ; je asatthassa kheyanne,<sup>3</sup> se dīhalogasatthassa kheyanne. ||2|| vīrehiṃ eyam abhibhūya diṭṭham samjatehiṃ sayā 55 jaehim sayā appamattehiṃ. je pamatte guṇaṭṭhi,<sup>4</sup> se daṇḍe pavuccai. tam parinnāyā<sup>3</sup> mehvāvi : iyaṇim no,<sup>5</sup> jam aham puvvam akāsi pamāṇam. ||3|| lajjamāṇā puḍho pāsa [*all as in 2, 2-4 down to vihimsai ti bemi, substitute only agaṇi for* 57 puḍhavi]. ||4 and 5|| samti pāṇā puḍhavinissiyā<sup>5</sup> taṇanissiyā<sup>8</sup> pattanissiyā<sup>5</sup> katṭhanissiyā<sup>8</sup> gomayanissiyā<sup>5</sup> kayavarānissiyā,<sup>5</sup> samti sampātima pāṇā āhacca sampayamti, agaṇim ca khalu puṭṭhā ege samghāyam āvajjamti. je tattha samghāyam āvajjamti, te tattha pariyāvajjamti ;<sup>6</sup> je tattha pariyāvajjamti,<sup>6</sup> te tattha uddāyanti.<sup>7</sup> ||6|| Ettha sattham<sup>8</sup> samārambhamāṇassa icc ee ārambhā aparinnāyā<sup>3</sup> bhavamti ; Ettha sattham asamārambhamāṇassa icc ee ārambhā parinnāyā bhavamti. 59 tam parinnāyā mehvāvi n' eva sayam [*all as in 2, 6 down to the end. agaṇi for puḍhavi*]. ||7||4||  
cauttho uddesao.

tan<sup>1</sup> no karissāmi samuṭṭhāe<sup>2</sup> mattā maimam abhayam

<sup>15</sup> pāthāntaram : puḍho 'pāsam paveditam. <sup>16</sup> A °veti°. <sup>17</sup> A ṇe, B ṇo. <sup>18</sup> B ahavā.

<sup>1</sup> A loy°. <sup>2</sup> Badds ti. <sup>3</sup> cf. 2. 1. <sup>4</sup> B °ṭṭhie. <sup>5</sup> cf. 2. 11. <sup>6</sup> A °vi°. <sup>7</sup> B °ṇti. C dd. <sup>8</sup> A om.

<sup>1</sup> B tam. <sup>2</sup> B °āya.

vidittā. tam je no karae, eso 'varae; ēttho<sup>3</sup> 'varae, esa anagāre tti pavuccaṭi. ||1|| je guṇe, se āvatte; je āvatte, se guṇe. uddham adham tiriyaṃ pāṇaṃ pāsamaṇe rūvaṃ pāsāṭi, suṇamaṇe saddāṃ suṇeti.<sup>4</sup> ||2|| uddham adham tiri- 68  
yaṃ pāṇaṃ mucchamaṇe rūvesu mucchaṭi saddesu yāvi.<sup>5</sup>  
esa loe<sup>6</sup> viyāhie, ēttha agutte aṇāṇe puṇo puṇo guṇāsāe  
vaṃkasamāyāre matte agāram<sup>7</sup> āvase. ||3||

lajjamāṇā puḍho pāsa anagārā mō tti ege pavayamāṇā,  
jam iṇaṃ virūvarūvehiṃ satthehiṃ vaṇassaikammasamāram-  
bheṇaṃ vaṇassaisatthaṃ samārambhamāṇe anne<sup>8</sup> aṇega<sup>9</sup>-  
pāṇe vihiṃsaṭi. ||4|| tattha khalu etc. (*all as in 2, 3, 4 70*  
*down to vihiṃsaṭi se bemi. vaṇassai for puḍhavi*). ||5||

imaṃ pi jāidhammayam,<sup>10</sup> eyam pi jāidhammayam;<sup>10</sup>  
imaṃ pi vuḍḍhidhammayam, eyam pi vuḍḍhidhammayam;  
imaṃ pi cittamaṃtayaṃ, eyam pi cittamaṃtayaṃ; imaṃ pi  
chinnam milāi, eyam pi chinnam milāi; imaṃ pi āhāragam,  
eyam pi āhāragam; imaṃ pi añiccayaṃ, (eyam pi añicca-  
yam; imaṃ pi asāsayaṃ),<sup>11</sup> eyam pi asāsayaṃ; imaṃ pi  
cayāvacaiyaṃ, eyam pi cayāvacaiyaṃ; imaṃ pi vipariṇāma-  
dhammayam, eyam pi vipariṇāmadhammayam. ||6||

ēttha satthaṃ samārambhamāṇassa etc. [*all as in 2, 6 73*  
*down to the end. vaṇassai for puḍhavi*]. ||7|| 5||  
paṃcamo uddesao.

se bemi. sam't' ime tasā pāṇā; tam jahā: aṃḍayā, poyayā,  
jarāuyā, rasayā, samseyayā, sammucchimā,<sup>1</sup> ubbhiyā, ovavāiyā. 78  
esa samsāre tti pavuccaṭi ||1|| maṃdassa<sup>2</sup> aviyāṇao. nijjhā-  
ittā paḍilehittā patteyaṃ parinivvāṇaṃ savvesiṃ pāṇāṇaṃ,  
savvesiṃ bhūyāṇaṃ, savvesiṃ jīvāṇaṃ, savvesiṃ sattāṇaṃ,  
asāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> aparinivvāṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> mahabbhayaṃ dukkhaṃ ti bemi  
tasam'ti pāṇā padiso disāsu ya. tattha tattha puḍho  
pāsa āurā pariyāveṃti.<sup>5</sup> ||2|| sam'ti pāṇā puḍho siyā, lajja-  
māṇā puḍho pāsa anagārā mō tti ege pavayamāṇā, jam iṇaṃ  
virūvarūvehiṃ satthehiṃ tasakāyasamārambheṇaṃ tasakāya- 81  
satthaṃ samārambhamāṇe anne aṇegarūve pāṇe vihiṃsaṭi. ||3||

<sup>3</sup> B itth. <sup>4</sup> B ai. <sup>5</sup> AB āvi. <sup>6</sup> B loge. <sup>7</sup> gāram. <sup>8</sup> cf. 2. 1. <sup>9</sup> A vaṇ° or  
caṇ. <sup>10</sup> B mm. <sup>11</sup> A om (—).

<sup>1</sup> B iya. <sup>2</sup> B maṃdassāvi°. <sup>3</sup> A ass. <sup>4</sup> A nevv. <sup>5</sup> B aṇti.

[all as in 2, 3, 4 down to vihiṃsati. se bemi. tasakāya for puḍhavi]. ||4||

app ege accāe haṇaṃti, app ege ajiṇāe vahaṃti, app<sup>6</sup> ege<sup>6</sup> maṃsāe vahaṃti, app<sup>6</sup> ege<sup>6</sup> soniyāe vahaṃti,<sup>7</sup> evaṃ hidaṃsāe<sup>8</sup> pittāe vaṣāe picchāe pucchāe vālāe siṃgāe viṣāṇāe daṃtāe dāḍhāe nahāe ṇhāruṇīe atṭhīe<sup>9</sup> atṭhimimjāe<sup>10</sup> atṭhāe<sup>11</sup>  
82 aṇatṭhāe. app ege hiṃsimsu me tti vā, app ege hiṃsaṃti me<sup>7</sup> tti vā, app ege hiṃsissamti me<sup>7</sup> tti vā vahaṃti. ||5||

Ettha satthaṃ samārambhamāṇassa icc eṭe ārambhā etc.  
[all as in 2, 6 down to the end. tasakāya for puḍhavi]. ||6||6||  
chatṭho uddeśao.

83 pahū ejassa<sup>1</sup> dugumchaṇāe<sup>2</sup> āyaṃkadamśi<sup>3</sup> ahiyaṃ ti naccā. je ajjhatthaṃ jāṇai, se bahiyā jāṇai; je bahiyā jāṇai, se ajjhatthaṃ jāṇai. etaṃ tulam annessiṃ. saṃtigayā daviyā nā<sup>4</sup> vakamkhaṃti jīvitum. ||1|| lajjamāṇā puḍho pāsa aṇagārā mō tti ege pavayamāṇā, jam iṇaṃ virūvarūvehiṃ satthehiṃ vāukammasamārambhena vāusatthaṃ samārambhamaṇā anne aṇegarūve<sup>5</sup> pāṇe vihiṃsaṃti ||2|| etc. [all as in  
88 2, 3, 4 down to vihiṃsati. se bemi. vāukāya for puḍhavi]. ||3||  
saṃti sampāimā pāṇā āhacca sampayaṃti ya phariṣaṃ<sup>6</sup> ca khalu puṭṭhā ege saṃghāyaṃ āvajjaṃti; je tattha saṃghāyaṃ āvajjaṃti, te tattha pariyāvajjaṃti;<sup>7</sup> je tattha pariyāvajjaṃti,<sup>8</sup> te tattha uddāyaṃti. ||4||

Ettha<sup>9</sup> satthaṃ samārambhamāṇassa icc eṭe ārambhā etc.  
89 [all as in 2, 6 down to the end. vāukāya for puḍhavi.] ||5||

itthaṃ<sup>10</sup> pi jāṇa uvādiyamāṇā, je āyāre na<sup>4</sup> ramaṃti; ārambhamaṇā viṇayaṃ vayaṃti chaṇḍovaṇiyā<sup>12</sup> ajjho-vavannā<sup>13</sup> ārambhasattā pakareṃti saṃgaṃ. se vasu-maṃ savvasamannāgayapannāṇeṇaṃ<sup>15</sup> appāṇeṇaṃ karaṇijjaṃ  
91 pāvaṃ kammaṃ tan<sup>14</sup> no annessiṃ. ||6|| taṃ parinnāyā<sup>13</sup> meḥā-vi n' eva sayam chajjīvanikāyasatthaṃ samārambhejjā etc. [all as in 2, 6 down to the end. chajjīvanikāya for puḍhavi]. ||7||7||  
sattamo uddeśao.

paḍhamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

satthaparinnā samattā.

<sup>6</sup> B evaṃ. <sup>7</sup> B om. <sup>8</sup> B hiyāe. <sup>9</sup> B °ie. <sup>10</sup> A atṭhamimjjhāe. <sup>11</sup> A om.  
<sup>1</sup> pāthāntaram: pahuya egassa. <sup>2</sup> A °gam°. <sup>3</sup> B dīsam. <sup>4</sup> A n, B n.  
<sup>5</sup> A v°an. <sup>6</sup> A par°. <sup>7</sup> A corr °vijj°. <sup>8</sup> B °vijj°. <sup>9</sup> B ittha. <sup>10</sup> A e°. <sup>11</sup> A °e.  
<sup>12</sup> A viṇiyā. <sup>13</sup> cf. 2. 1. <sup>14</sup> B om.

## BIIYAM AJJHAYANAM.

## LOGAVIJA O.

je guṇe, se mûlatṭhāṇe; je mûlatṭhāṇe, se guṇe. iya<sup>1</sup> se  
 guṇatṭhī mahayā pariyāveṇa vase<sup>2</sup> pamatte; taṃ jahā :  
 māyā me, piṭā me, bhāyā me, bhagiṇī me, bhajjā me, puttā  
 me, dhūtā me, suṇhā me, sahisayaṇasamgamṭhasamṭhuyā<sup>3</sup>  
 me, vicittovagarāṇa<sup>4</sup>-pariyattānabhoyaṇacchāyaṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> me—icc 108  
 atthaṃ gaḍhie loe vase pamatte aho ya rāo paritappamāṇe  
 kālākālasamutṭhāi samjogattṭhī atṭhālobhī ālumpe sahasākāre  
 viṇivittṭhacitte ettha satthe puṇo puṇo. || 1 || appaṃ ca khalu  
 āum ihaṃ egesim māṇavāṇaṃ; taṃ jahā : soyaparinnāṇehim  
 parihāyamāṇehim, cakkhuparinnāṇehim parihāyamāṇehim,  
 ghāṇaparinnāṇehim parihāyamāṇehim, rasa<sup>6</sup>-parinnāṇehim  
 parihāyamāṇehim, phāsaparinnāṇehim parihāyamāṇehim 112  
 abhikkamṭaṃ vayaṃ sa pehāe, taṭo se egayā mûḍhabbhāvaṃ  
 jaṇayaṃti; jehim vā saddhim samvasatī, te vā<sup>7</sup> ṇaṃ egadā  
 niyagā<sup>8</sup> puvviṃ parivayaṃti, so vā te niyage<sup>9</sup> pacchā pari-  
 vaṇṇjā. nā<sup>8</sup> 'laṃ te tava tāṇāe vā saraṇāe vā, tumāṃ pi  
 tesim nā 'laṃ tāṇāe vā saraṇāe vā. || 2 || se na<sup>8</sup> hassāe,<sup>10</sup> na<sup>8</sup>  
 kiddāe, na raṭṭe, na vibhūsāe.<sup>11</sup> icc evaṃ samutṭṭhie aho  
 viharāe aṃtaraṃ ca khalu imaṃ sa pehāe dhīre muhuttam  
 avi no pamāyae. vao accetī, jovvaṇaṃ ca jīviṭe. iha je<sup>12</sup> pa- 117  
 mattā, se haṃtā, chēttā, bhēttā, lumpittā, uddavittā, uttāsaittā,  
 akaḍaṃ karissāmi tti mannamāṇe; jehim vā saddhim sam-  
 vasatī, te vā<sup>7</sup> ṇaṃ egayā niyagā puvviṃ posaṃti, so vā te  
 niyage pacchā poṣējjā. nā 'laṃ te tava tāṇāe vā saraṇāe vā,  
 tumāṃ pi tesim nā 'laṃ tāṇāe vā saraṇāe vā. || 3 || uvāḍita<sup>13</sup>-  
 sesena vā samnihi<sup>8</sup>-samnicao kajjai<sup>14</sup> ihaṃ egesim asaṃjayā-  
 ṇaṃ<sup>15</sup> bhoyaṇāe. taṭo se egayā rogasamuppāyā samuppa-

<sup>1</sup> A iti. <sup>2</sup> A samvase. <sup>3</sup> A om. sahi. <sup>4</sup> A pak'. <sup>5</sup> B °naach°. <sup>6</sup> B rasaṇa.<sup>7</sup> A vā. <sup>8</sup> A ṇ, B n. <sup>9</sup> A ṇigae. <sup>10</sup> B hāsāe. <sup>11</sup> A vihūs°. <sup>12</sup> B je ihaṃ.<sup>13</sup> B uvāiya. <sup>14</sup> A kk. <sup>15</sup> B māṇavāṇaṃ.



- jjamti; jehim<sup>16</sup> vā saddhim samvasati, te vā<sup>7</sup> nam egayā  
 119 niyagā puvvim pariharamti, so vā te niyage<sup>9</sup> pacchā pariha-  
 rējjā. nā'lam te tava tāṇāe vā saraṇāe vā, tumam pi tesim  
 nā'lam tāṇāe vā saraṇāe vā. ||4|| jāpittu dukkham patte-  
 yam<sup>17</sup> sāyam, anabhikkamtam<sup>18</sup> ca khalu vayam sa pehāe,  
 khamam jāṇāhi pamdie jāva soya<sup>19</sup>-parinnāṇehim<sup>20</sup> aparihā-  
 yamāṇehim,<sup>20</sup> jāva<sup>3</sup> nēttaparinnāṇehim<sup>20</sup> aparihāyamāṇe-  
 him,<sup>20</sup> jāva<sup>3</sup> ghāṇaparinnāṇehim<sup>20</sup> aparihāyamāṇehim,<sup>20</sup> jāva<sup>3</sup>  
 rasa<sup>21</sup>-parinnāṇehim<sup>20</sup> aparihāyamāṇehim,<sup>20</sup> jāva<sup>3</sup> phāsa<sup>22</sup>-  
 121 parinnāṇehim<sup>20</sup> aparihāyamāṇehim:<sup>20</sup> icc etehim virūvarūve-  
 him parinnāṇehim aparihāyamāṇehim<sup>23</sup> āyattham sammam  
 samaṇuvāsējjā si tti bemi. ||5||1||

paḍhamo uddesao.

- aratim āutte se mehāvi, khamamsi mukke. anāṇāe puttā  
 vi ege niyatamti mamdā mohaṇa pāudā. 'apariggahā bha-  
 vissāmo' samutthāe<sup>1</sup> laddhe kāme abhigāhafi. anāṇāe mu-  
 ñiṇo paḍilehamti; ettha<sup>2</sup> mohe puṇo puṇo sannā no havvāe no  
 pārāe. vimukkā hu te jaṇā, je jaṇā pāragāmiṇo. lobham  
 126 alobheṇa dugumchamāṇā laddhe kāme nā<sup>3</sup> 'bhigāhafi. viṇā  
 vi<sup>4</sup> lobham nikkhamma esa akamme jāṇai pāsai, paḍilehāe  
 nā 'vakamkhaṇi, esa anāgārē tti pavuccati. ||1|| aho ya rāo  
 paritappamāṇe kālākālasamutthāi atthālobhī ālumpe sahasā-  
 kāre viṇivittacitte ettha satthe puṇo puṇo. se āyabale, se<sup>5</sup>  
 nāibale,<sup>5</sup> se<sup>6</sup> mittabale, se peccabale, se devabale, se rāyabale, se  
 corabale, se atihibale, se kivaṇabale,<sup>7</sup> se samaṇabale. ||2|| icc  
 128 etehim virūvarūvehim kajjehim daṇḍasamādaṇam sampehāe  
 bhayā kajjai pāvamōkkhō tti mannamāṇe, aduvā āsaṃsāe.  
 tam parinnāya mehāvi n' eva sayam etehim kajjehim daṇḍam  
 samārambhējjā, n' ev' annam<sup>8</sup> etehim kajjehim daṇḍam samā-  
 rambhāvējjā,<sup>9</sup> n' ev' annam eehim kajjehim daṇḍam samā-  
 rambhantam samaṇujāṇējjā. esa magge āriehim pavedie,  
 jah' ettha kusale no 'valimpijā<sup>10</sup> si tti bemi. ||3||2||

biio uddesao.

<sup>16</sup> A. jesim. <sup>17</sup> A patteya. <sup>18</sup> A anati°, B °ika°. <sup>19</sup> A sotta, B soa.  
<sup>20</sup> B °nāparihāṇā. <sup>21</sup> B jiha. <sup>22</sup> B phāsu. <sup>23</sup> B aparihāṇehim.

<sup>1</sup> B °āya. <sup>2</sup> AB ittha. <sup>3</sup> A no. <sup>4</sup> pāthāntaram: viṇaittu, AC. <sup>5</sup> A om.  
<sup>6</sup> B adds se sayanabale. <sup>7</sup> A kip. <sup>8</sup> B anne. <sup>9</sup> B eehim k.d. samārambhante  
 anne vi na s. <sup>10</sup> A vi°.

se asaĩm<sup>1</sup> uccāgoe, asaĩm<sup>2</sup> nīyāgoe, no hīne, no airitte, no pīhae.<sup>3</sup> iya<sup>4</sup> samkhāe<sup>5</sup> ke goyāvāi, ke mānāvāi, kamsi vā 132 ege gijjhe? || 1 ||

tamhā paṃdie no harise, no kujjhe.<sup>6</sup> bhūtehiṃ jāṇa paḍi-leha sāyaṃ samie<sup>7</sup> eyānupassī; taṃ jahā: aṃdhattam, bahirattam, mūyattam, kāṇattam, kuṃṭattam, khujjattam, vaḍa-bhattam, samattam, sabalattam saha pamāeṇaṃ aṇegarūvāo joṇṇo saṃdhei,<sup>8</sup> virūvarūve phāse parisamvedei.<sup>9</sup> || 2 ||

se abujjhamāṇe haṭovahaṭe jāi<sup>10</sup>-maraṇaṃ aṇupariyattamā-ṇe; jīviyaṃ puḍho piyaṃ ihaṃ egesim mānavāṇaṃ khēṭṭa-vatthu mamāyamāṇaṃ ārattam virattam maṇiṃ kuṃḍalaṃ 135 saha hiraṇṇeṇaṃ itthiyāo parigijjha<sup>11</sup> tath' eva rattā 'na ēṭṭha tavo vā damo vā niyamo vā dissai' saṃpuṇṇaṃ jīviukāme lālappamāṇe mūḍhe vippariyāsam uveṭi.<sup>12</sup> || 3 ||

iṇaṃ eva nā 'vakamkhamti, je jaṇā dhuvacāriṇo. |

jāi<sup>10</sup>-maraṇaṃ parinnāya<sup>13</sup> care samkamane daḍhe. ||

n' atthi kālassa n' āgamo. savve paṇā piyāuyā,<sup>14</sup> suhasāyā, dukkhapaḍikūlā, appiyavahā, piyajīviṇo, jīviukāmā, savvesim jīviyaṃ piyaṃ. || 4 ||

taṃ parigijjha dupayaṃ cauppayaṃ abhijumjjiyāṇaṃ 138 samsamciyāṇaṃ<sup>15</sup> tivihēṇa, jā vi se tattha mattā bhavaṭi appā vā bahugā vā, se tattha gadhīe ciṭṭhaṭi bhoyaṇāe. taṭo se egaḍā vivihaṃ<sup>16</sup> parisitṭhaṃ sambhūtaṃ mahovagaraṇaṃ<sup>17</sup> bhavaṭi. taṃ pi se egayā dāyadā<sup>18</sup> vibhayamti, adattāhāro vā se avaharati, rāyaṇo vā se vilumpamti, nassai<sup>19</sup> vā se, viṇassai vā se, agāradāheṇa vā se ḍajjhai. iya<sup>20</sup> se parass' atṭhāe kūrāim kammāim bāle pakuvvamāṇe teṇa dukkheṇa<sup>21</sup> mūḍhe vippariyāsam uveṭi. || 5 ||

muṇiṇā hu eṭaṃ paveditaṃ: aṇohamtarā ee, no ya ohaṃ 140 tarittae; atiraṃgamā ee, no ya tīraṃ gamittae; apāraṃgamā ee, no ya pāraṃ gamittae;

āyānijaṃ ca ādāya taṃmi ṭhāṇe na ciṭṭhai; |

avitahaṃ pappa kheyanne taṃmi ṭhāṇaṃmi<sup>22</sup> ciṭṭhai. ||

<sup>1</sup> A °yam. <sup>2</sup> A °tim. <sup>3</sup> Nāgārjunīyās tu paṭhanti: evaṃ ege khalu jīve atṭhāyaddhāe asaĩm uccagoe asaĩm nīyāgoe kamḍatṭhayaē no hīne no airitte. <sup>4</sup> A iti. <sup>5</sup> B °āya. <sup>6</sup> B kuppe. <sup>7</sup> Nāgārjunīyās tu paṭhanti: purise ṇaṃ dukkhuvveya-suheṣao. <sup>8</sup> A saṃdhaēti. <sup>9</sup> A paḍi°, B °veai. <sup>10</sup> A jāi. <sup>11</sup> A adds ti. <sup>12</sup> B ei. <sup>13</sup> cf. 1, 2. 1. <sup>14</sup> pāthāntaram: piyāyayā. <sup>15</sup> B samsim°. <sup>16</sup> A vi. <sup>17</sup> B °karaṇaṃ. <sup>18</sup> A °ya. <sup>19</sup> B nāsai. <sup>20</sup> B ai, A iti. <sup>21</sup> A adds saṃ. <sup>22</sup> A °mmi.

uddeso pâsagassa n' atthi. bâle puṇa nihe kâmasamaṇunne  
asamitadukkhe dukkhî dukkhâṇam eva âvattam anupari-  
yattai tti bemi. || 6 || 3 ||

taio uddesao.

tao se egayâ rogasamuppâyâ samuppajjamti; jehim vâ  
143 saddhim samvasati, te vâ <sup>1</sup> ṇam egayâ niyagâ puṇṇim pariva-  
yamti, so vâ te niyae pacchâ parivaṇṇjâ: <sup>2</sup> nâ 'lam te tava  
tāṇāe vâ saraṇāe vâ, tumam pi tesim nâ 'lam tāṇāe vâ saraṇāe  
vâ. || 1 ||

jānittu dukkham patteyam sāyam bhogām eva anuso Yamti.  
iham egesim mānavāṇam tivihēṇa, jā vi se tattha mattā bha-  
vati appā vā bahuyā vā, bhoyaṇāe se tattha gaḍhie ciṭṭhati. tato  
se egayâ viparisitṭham sambhūtam mahovagaranam bhavati.  
tam pi se egayâ dāyādā vibhayamti, adattāhāro vā se avaha-  
144 rati, <sup>3</sup> rāyāṇo vā se vilumpanti, <sup>4</sup> nassai vā se, viṇassai vā se,  
agāraḍāheṇa vā se ḍajjai. iya <sup>5</sup> parassa aṭṭhāe kūrāim <sup>6</sup>  
kammāim <sup>6</sup> bâle pakuvvamāṇe teṇa dukkheṇa <sup>7</sup> mūḍhe vipa-  
riyāsam uvefi. || 2 ||

āsam ca chaṇḍam ca vigimca dhīre, tumam c' eva  
tam sallam āhaṭṭu. <sup>8</sup> jeṇa siyā, teṇa no siyā, iṇam eva nā 'va-  
bujjamti. je jāṇā mohapāṇḍā thībhi loe pavvahie, te bho  
vaḍamti: eyāim āyatanāim. se dukkhāe, mohāe, mārāe, na-  
ragāe, naragatirikkhāe; satatam mūḍhe dhammam nā 'bhijā-  
nati. || 3 ||

147 udāhu vīre; <sup>9</sup> appamādo mahāmohe; alam kusalassa pa-  
māṇam samtimaranam sampehāe <sup>10</sup> bheuraḍhammam sam-  
pehāe, nā 'lam pāsa alam te eehim. eyam pāsa muṇi ma-  
habbhayam, nā 'tīvāṇjā kamcaṇa. esa vīre pasamsite, je  
na nivijjate <sup>11</sup> ādāṇāe; na me deti, na kuppējjā; thovam  
laddhum, na khimsai; paḍisehio pariṇamējjā. eyam moṇam  
samanuvāsijjā si tti bemi. || 4 || 4 ||

cauttho uddesao.

jam iṇam virūvarūvehim satthehim logassa kammasamā-  
rambhā kajjamti, tam jahā: appaṇo se puttāṇam dhūyāṇam

<sup>1</sup> A va. <sup>2</sup> A vv. <sup>3</sup> B harati. <sup>4</sup> B °mti. <sup>5</sup> cf. 3. 20. <sup>6</sup> B °āpi. <sup>7</sup> A adds  
sam°. <sup>8</sup> A tt. <sup>9</sup> MSS. dhīre. <sup>10</sup> MSS. sapehāe. <sup>11</sup> B niva°. C niya°.

sunhāṇaṃ,<sup>1</sup> nāṇaṃ, dhāṇaṃ, rāṇaṃ, dāsāṇaṃ, dāsīṇaṃ 150  
kammakarāṇaṃ, kammakarīṇaṃ ādesāe puḍho paheṇāe sā-  
māsāe pāsarāsāe saṃnihisaṃnicāo kajjai. || 1 ||

iham egesim māṇavāṇaṃ bhoyaṇāe. samuttḥie aṇagāre ārie  
āriyapanne<sup>2</sup> āriyadaṃsī, ayaṃ saṃdhi ti adakkhu,<sup>3</sup> se nā<sup>4</sup> "die,  
nā<sup>5</sup> "diyāvae, na samaṇujāṇaṭī,<sup>6</sup> savvāmagamḍhaṃ parinnāya  
nirāmagamḍhe parivvae. || 2 ||

adissamāṇe kayavikkaesu se na kiṇe, na kiṇāvae,  
kiṇaṃtaṃ na samaṇujāṇai.<sup>5</sup> se bhikkhū kālanne, bālanne,  
māyanne, kheyanne, khaṇayanne, viṇayanne, samayanne, 153  
bhāvanne, pariggahaṃ amamāyamāṇe, kāle<sup>6</sup> 'ṇuttḥāi, apa-  
ḍinne, duhao chittā niyāi. vatthaṃ, paḍiggahaṃ, kambalaṃ,  
pāyapumchaṇaṃ, ḍggahaṃ ca kaḍḍasaṇaṃ: eesu c' eva jāṇejjā;  
laddhe āhāre aṇagāro māyaṃ jāṇejjā. se jah' eyaṃ bhagavaṭā  
paveditaṃ: lābhō tti na majjējjā, alābhō tti na soḍjjā, bahum  
pi laddhum na nihe, pariggahāo appāṇaṃ avasakkējjā, annahā  
ṇaṃ pāsae parihaṇējjā. esa magge āriehim pavedite, jah'  
ēṭṭha kusale no 'valimpijjā si tti bemi. || 3 ||

157

kāmā duratikkaṃā, jīviyaṃ duppaḍivūhaṇaṃ,<sup>7</sup> kāmakāmi  
khalu ayaṃ purise se soyati, jūraṭī,<sup>8</sup> tippaṭī, piḍḍaṭī, paritappaṭī.  
āyacakkhū logavipassī logassa ahe<sup>9</sup> bhāgaṃ jāṇai, uḍḍhaṃ  
bhāgaṃ jāṇaṭī, tiriyaṃ bhāgaṃ jāṇai. gaḍḍhie loe pari-  
yaṭṭamāṇe, saṃdhiṃ vidittā iha macciehim esa vīre  
pasamsite, je baddhe paḍimoyae. || 4 ||

jahā aṃto, tahā bāhim; jahā bāhim, tahā aṃto. aṃto  
aṃto pūi<sup>10</sup>-dehamtarāṇi pāsati puḍho vi savamṭāim<sup>11</sup> paṃḍie 161  
paḍilehāe. se maimaṃ parinnāya: <sup>2</sup> mā ya hu lālaṃ paccāsi,  
mā tesu tiriccham appāṇaṃ āvāyae, kāsamkase 'yaṃ<sup>12</sup> khalu  
purise,<sup>13</sup> bahumāi kaḍeṇa mūḍhe puṇo taṃ karei lobhaṃ,  
veraṃ vadḍhe appaṇo. jaṃ iṇaṃ parikaḥijjai, imassa  
c' eva paḍivūhaṇaṭṭhāe.<sup>14</sup> amarāyai mahāsaḍḍhi; aṭṭam eyaṃ  
tu pehāe aparinnāe kaṃḍaṭī. se taṃ jāṇaha, jaṃ ahaṃ  
bemi. || 5 ||

teicchaṃ paṃḍie pavayamāṇe, se haṃtā, chēṭṭā, bhēṭṭā,  
lumpittā, vilumpittā, uddavaittā, akaḍaṃ karissāmi tti manna-

<sup>1</sup> B nh. <sup>2</sup> A ṇṇ, B nn. <sup>3</sup> pāthāntaram vā: ayaṃ saṃdhiṃ adakkhu.  
<sup>4</sup> A āti. <sup>5</sup> B ae. <sup>6</sup> B kālā. <sup>7</sup> B "hagam. <sup>8</sup> Calc. jhūrai. <sup>9</sup> A aho. <sup>10</sup> A pūi.  
<sup>11</sup> A "tāi. <sup>12</sup> B om. <sup>13</sup> B adds ayaṃ. <sup>14</sup> B "ṇayāe.

164 māṇe ; jassa vi ya ṇaṃ kareṇi, alaṃ bālassa saṃgeṇa ; je  
vā se kārei, bāle ; na evaṃ aṇagārassa jāyai tti bemi. || 6 || 5 ||  
paṃcamaṃ uddesao.

se taṃ sambujjhamāṇe āyāṇiyam samuṭṭhāe<sup>1</sup> tamhā pāvaṃ  
kammaṃ n' eva kujjā, na kārave ; siyā tatth' egayaraṃ  
viparāmusati, chasu annayaramsi<sup>2</sup> kappati. suhaṭṭhi lālapa-  
māṇe saeṇa<sup>3</sup> dukkheṇa mūḍhe vippariyāsam uveti, || 1 ||  
saeṇa<sup>3</sup> vippamāeṇaṃ puḍho vayaṃ pakuvvai, jaṃs' ime  
pāṇā pavvahitā. paḍilehāe no nikaraṇāe. esa parinnā pa-  
169 vuccati. kammovasaṃti je mamāiṭaṃ<sup>4</sup> maṭiṃ jahāti, se  
jahāti<sup>5</sup> mamāiyam.<sup>4</sup>

se hu diṭṭhapahe<sup>6</sup> muṇi, jassa n' atthi mamāiyam.  
taṃ parinnāya mehāvi vidittā logaṃ,<sup>7</sup> vaṃtā loga<sup>7</sup>-sannaṃ  
se maimaṃ parakkamējjā si<sup>8</sup> tti bemi. || 2 ||

nā 'raṭiṃ sahaī<sup>9</sup> vīre<sup>10</sup> vīre<sup>10</sup> no sahaī raṭiṃ |  
jamhā avimaṇe vīre<sup>10</sup> tamhā vīre na rajjai ||

sadde phāse ahiyāsamāṇe nivviṃda<sup>11</sup> naṃdī<sup>12</sup> iha jīviyassa.  
muṇi moṇaṃ samāḍāya dhuṇe kammaṣarīragam.

paṃtaṃ [ca] lūhaṃ sevanti<sup>13</sup> virā<sup>10</sup> sammattadaṃsiṇo.  
es' ohaṃtare muṇi tiṇṇe mutte virāṭe viyāhie tti bemi. || 3 ||

172 duvvasu muṇi aṇāṇāe tucchae gilāi vattae. esa vīre pa-  
saṃsie, acceti logasaṃjogaṃ, esa nāe pavuccati. jaṃ  
dukkhaṃ pavediyam iha māṇavāṇaṃ, tassa dukkhassa ku-  
salā parinnaṃ<sup>14</sup> udāharaṃti. || 4 ||

iya<sup>15</sup> kammaṃ parinnāya savvaso, je aṇannadaṃsī, se  
aṇannārāme ; je aṇannārāme, se aṇannadaṃsī. jahā puṇṇassa  
katthati, tahā tucchassa katthati ; jahā tucchassa katthati,  
tahā puṇṇassa katthati. avi ya haṇe aṇāiyamāṇe. itthaṃ<sup>16</sup>  
pi jāṇa : seyaṃ ti n'atthi. ke 'yaṃ purise kaṃ ca nae<sup>17</sup> esa  
177 vīre pasamsie, je baddhe paḍimoyae uḍḍhaṃ ahaṃ tiriyaṃ  
disāsu. se savvao savvaparinācārī ; na lippaī  
chaṇapaḍeṇa<sup>17</sup> vīre. se mehāvi, je aṇugghāyaṇassa khe-  
yanne,<sup>18</sup> je ya baṃdhapamukkhamaṃ<sup>19</sup> annessī. kusale no<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B °āya. <sup>2</sup> BC °mmi. <sup>3</sup> A se teṇa. <sup>4</sup> B °iam. <sup>5</sup> B cayai. <sup>6</sup> A bhae.  
<sup>7</sup> A loy°. <sup>8</sup> A pari°. <sup>9</sup> A saḥate. <sup>10</sup> A dhīre. <sup>11</sup> A ṇ. <sup>12</sup> B naṃdī, A ṇ.  
<sup>13</sup> B °mti, cf. 5. 3. § 5. <sup>14</sup> A °ṇṇā. <sup>15</sup> A iti. <sup>16</sup> A etthaṃ. <sup>17</sup> B chaṇapa.  
<sup>18</sup> cf. 5. 2. <sup>19</sup> B pa. <sup>20</sup> B jaṃ.

baddhe, no <sup>11</sup> mukke, se jjam <sup>20</sup> ca árabhe, jam ca n <sup>11</sup> árabhe,  
anâradham ca n <sup>11</sup> árabhe :

chanam chanam parinnâya <sup>18</sup> logasannam ca savvaso.

uddeso pâsagassa n' atthi; bāle puṇa nihe kâmasamaṇṇe  
asamitadukkhe dukkhî dukkhâṇam eva âvaṭṭam anupariyaṭṭai  
tti bemi. || 5 || 6 ||

chattho uddesao.

biiyam ajjhayaṇam.

logavijao samatto.

## TAIYAM AJJHAYAṆAM.

## SĪOSANĪJJAM.

182 *suttā amuṇi*,<sup>1</sup> *muṇiṇo sayayaṃ*<sup>2</sup> *jāgaranti. logaṃsi jāṇa*  
*ahiyāya dukkhaṃ. samayaṃ logassa jānittā ēttha sattho-*  
*varaē. jass' ime saddā ya rūvā ya gaṃdhā ya rasā ya phāsā*  
*ya abhisamannāgayā bhavaṃti, || 1 || se āyavaṃ nāṇavaṃ*<sup>3</sup>  
*dhammavaṃ bāmbhavaṃ pannāṇehiṃ pariāṇaṭi logaṃ muṇi ti*  
*vacce, dhammaviḍu tti ujū.*<sup>4</sup> *āvattasoe saṃgam abhi jāṇaṭi;*  
*sītoṣinaccāgi se niggamthe aratīraṭisahe pharusiyaṃ*<sup>5</sup> *no*  
*vedeti jāgaraverovaraē dhīre*<sup>6</sup> *evaṃ dukkhā pamo-*  
*kkhasi. || 2 ||*

186 *jarāmaccuvasaṇṇe*<sup>7</sup> *nare sayayaṃ*<sup>8</sup> *mūḍhe dhammaṃ nā*  
*'bhijāṇati. pāsiya*<sup>9</sup> *ātura*<sup>10</sup> *pāṇe appamatto parivvaē.*  
*maṃtā eyaṃ maṭimaṃ pāsa :*

*āraṃbhajaṃ dukkhaṃ iṇaṃ ti naccā*  
*māi*<sup>11</sup> *pamāi puṇaṃ eṭi gabbhaṃ |*  
*uvehamāṇo saddarūvesu ujū*<sup>12</sup>  
*mārābbhisamkī maraṇā pamuccaṭi ||*

*appamatto kāmehiṃ uvarao pāvakammehiṃ vīre āyagutte,*  
*je kheyanne. || 3 ||*

*je pajjavajāyasatthassa kheyanne, se asatthassa kheyanne ;*  
*je asatthassa kheyanne, se pajjavajāyasatthassa kheyanne.*

189 *akamassa vavahāro na vijjai*,<sup>13</sup> *kammaṇā uvāhi jāyai.*<sup>14</sup>

*kammaṃ ca paḍilehāe kammamūlaṃ ca*<sup>15</sup> *jaṃ chaṇaṃ.*  
*paḍilehiya savvaṃ samāḍāya dohiṃ aṃtehiṃ adissamāṇe.*  
*taṃ parinnāya mehāvi vidittā logaṃ, vaṃtā logasannaṃ se*  
*maṭimaṃ parakkamejjā si tti bemi. || 4 || 1 ||*

*paḍhamo uddesao.*

*jātiṃ ca vuddhiṃ ca ih' ajja pāsa*  
*bhūtehiṃ sātāṃ paḍileha jāṇe,*<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B adds sayā. <sup>2</sup> B sayā. <sup>3</sup> pāthāntaram vā : se āyavi nāṇavi. <sup>4</sup> A ajū.  
<sup>5</sup> B °sa°. <sup>6</sup> B vīre. <sup>7</sup> B maccū. <sup>8</sup> B °tat°. <sup>9</sup> A pāsitaṃ. <sup>10</sup> A ra.  
<sup>11</sup> AC māyi. <sup>12</sup> A ujū. <sup>13</sup> A vijjatti. <sup>14</sup> A jāyayati. <sup>15</sup> pāthāntaram vā :  
kammāhūya jaṃ chaṇaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> BC order : bh. j. p. s. ; B jāṇa.

tamhā 'tivijjo paramam ti naccā<sup>2</sup>  
 sammattadaṃsī na karei pāvam. ||i||  
 ummuca pāsam iha macciehiṃ  
 ārambhajīvī ubhayāṇupassī |  
 kāmesu giddhā nicayam<sup>3</sup> kareṃti,  
 saṃsiccamaṇā punar eṃti gabbham. ||ii||  
 avi se hāsam āsajja haṃtā naṃdī ti mannaṃ | 192  
 alaṃ bālassa saṃgeṇa veram vaddhaṃ appaṇo. ||iii||  
 tamhā 'tivijjo paramam ti naccā<sup>3</sup>  
 āyamkadamaṃsī na karei pāvam |  
 aggaṃ ca mūlam ca vigimca dhīre  
 palicchimādiyā ṇaṃ nikkammaḍaṃsī. ||iv||

esa maraṇā pamuccati, se hu diṭṭhabhae muṇi  
 logaṃsī paramadaṃsī vivittajīvī uvasaṃte<sup>4</sup> samie sahiṭe sayā  
 jāte kālākamkhi<sup>4</sup> parivvae. bahum ca khalu pāvam  
 kammaṃ pagaḍaṃ; saccaṃsī<sup>5</sup> dhiṭiṃ kuvvāhā. ettho 'varaē  
 mehāvi savvam kammaṃ jhosei. ||1|| aṇegacitte khalu 196  
 ayam purise; se keyaṇaṃ arihai<sup>6</sup> pūraittae se annavahāe  
 annapariyāvāe annapariggahāe jaṇavayavahāe jaṇavayapari-  
 vāyāe jaṇavayapariggahāe. āsevittā eyam atṭhaṃ icc ev'  
 ege samuṭṭhiyā. ||2|| tamhā taṃ biyam<sup>7</sup> no sevate,<sup>8</sup>  
 nissāraṃ pāsiya nāṇi uvavāyam cavaṇaṃ naccā  
 aṇannaṃ cara mā haṇe. se na chaṇe, na chaṇāvae cha-  
 ṇaṃtaṃ nā 'ṇujānai. nivvimaṃ naṃdī<sup>2</sup> araē payāsu  
 aṇomadamaṃsī nisanno pāvehiṃ kammehiṃ. ||3||

kohāḍimāṇaṃ haṇiyā ya vīre  
 lobhassa pāse nirayam<sup>2</sup> mahantaṃ, | 198  
 tamhā hi<sup>9</sup> vīre virao vahāo  
 chimdejja soyaṃ lahubhūyagāmi. ||v||  
 gaṃthaṃ parinnāya ih' ajja vīre  
 soyaṃ parinnāya carejja daṃte |  
 ummugga<sup>10</sup> laddhum iha māṇavehiṃ  
 no pāṇiṇaṃ pāṇe samārabhējjā ||vi|| 2 ||  
 si tti bemi.

biio uddesao.

<sup>2</sup> A ṇ. <sup>3</sup> upa. <sup>4</sup> A kála. <sup>5</sup> B °mmi. <sup>6</sup> B arahai. <sup>7</sup> B bīyam. <sup>8</sup> B seve.  
<sup>9</sup> B ti. <sup>10</sup> B ummajja.



samdhim logassa jāṇittā, ātato bahiyā pāsa, tamhā na hamtā na vighātae. jam iṇaṃ annamanna-vitigimchāe<sup>1</sup> paḍilehāe na karei pāvaṃ kammaṃ. kim tattha muṇikāraṇaṃ siyā?

samayaṃ tatth'<sup>2</sup> uvehāe appāṇaṃ vipasādae. || 1 ||

202 aṇannaparamaṃ nāṇi no pamāe<sup>3</sup> kayāi vi |  
āyagutte sayā dhīre<sup>4</sup> jāyāmāyāc jāvae. || i ||

virāgaṃ<sup>5</sup> rūvesu gacchejjā mahayā khuddaehi vā; āgaṭim gaṭim ca parinnāya dohim amtehim adissamā-ṇehim se na chijjati, na bhijjati, na dajjhati, na hammaṭi || 2 || kamcaṇaṃ savvaloe. avareṇa puvvaṃ na saraṃti ege: kim ass' atītaṃ kim vā' gamissaṃ. bhāsaṃti ege iha māṇavāo: jam ass' atītaṃ taṃ vā' gamissaṃ.<sup>6</sup>

nā 'iyam atṭhaṃ na ya āgamissaṃ  
atṭhaṃ niyacchaṃti taḥāgayāo |

vidhūtakappe<sup>7</sup> eyāṇupassī vijjhosaṭṭi

205 kā araṭi ke y 'āṇamde eṭthaṃ pi aggahe care |  
savvaṃ hāsaṃ pariccajja ālīṇagutto parivvae. || ii || || 3 ||

purisā! tumam eva tumam mittam; kim bahiyā mittam icchasi? jam jāṇejja uccālayaṃ, taṃ jāṇejja dūrālayaṃ; jam jāṇejja dūrālayaṃ, taṃ jāṇejja uccālayaṃ. purisā! attāṇaṃ eva abhinigijjha evaṃ dukkhā pamōkkaṃ. purisā! saccam eva samabhiyāṇahi!<sup>8</sup> saccassa<sup>9</sup> āṇae<sup>10</sup> uvatṭhite medhāvi mārāṃ tarati. || 4 ||

sahie dhammam ādāe<sup>11</sup> seyaṃ samaṇupassaṭi |

208 duhao jīviyassa parivaṃdanamāṇaṇapūyaṇāe jaṃsi ege pamāyaṃti. sahie dukkhamattāe puṭṭho na jhaṃjhāe, pās' imaṃ davie loe loāloyapavaṃcāo pamuccati tti bemi. || 5 || || 3 ||

taio uddesao.

<sup>1</sup> A °gamch°, B °gicch°. <sup>2</sup> A tattha. <sup>3</sup> B pamāyae. <sup>4</sup> B vīre. <sup>5</sup> Nāgārjuna-  
yās tu paṭhanti: visayaṃmi paṃcayāṃ vi duvhaṃmi tiyaṃ tiyaṃ | bhāva-  
suttu jāṇitthā se na lippai dosu vi || <sup>6</sup> apare tu paṭhanti: avareṇa puvvaṃ  
kiha se tītaṃ kiha āgamissaṃ na samaraṃti ege bhāsaṃti ege iha māṇavāo jaha  
se ayaṃ taha āgamissaṃ. <sup>7</sup> B vihūa°. <sup>8</sup> B °nāhi. <sup>9</sup> B saccass. <sup>10</sup> B adds se.  
<sup>11</sup> B āyāya.

se vaṃtā koham ca māṇam ca māyam ca lobham ca, eyam pāsagassa daṃsaṇam uvarayasatthassa paliyaṃtakadassa<sup>1</sup> āyāṇam sakadabbhi. je egam jāṇatī, se savvam jāṇatī; je savvam jāṇatī, se egam jāṇatī. savvato pamattassa bhayaṃ, savvato appamattassa n'atthi bhayaṃ. ||1||

je ega<sup>2</sup> nāme, se bahu<sup>2</sup> nāme; je bahu<sup>2</sup> nāme, se ega nāme. dukkham logassa jāṇittā, vaṃtā logasaṃjogam, jaṃti 213 vīrā mahājāṇam, pareṇa paraṃ jaṃti, nā 'vakam-khaṃti jīvitam. ||2||

egam vigimcamāṇe puḍho vigimcati, puḍho vigimcamāṇe egam vigimcati. saddhī āṇāe mehāvī logam ca āṇāe abhisameccā akuṭobhayaṃ. atthi sattham pareṇa paraṃ, n'atthi asattham pareṇa paraṃ. ||3||

je kohadaṃsī, se māṇadaṃsī; je māṇadaṃsī, se māyadaṃsī; je māyadaṃsī, se lobhadaṃsī; je lobhadaṃsī, se pējjadaṃsī; je pējjadaṃsī, se dosadaṃsī; je dosadaṃsī, se mohadaṃsī; je mohadaṃsī, se gabbhadaṃsī; je gabbhadaṃsī, se 215 jammadaṃsī; je jammadaṃsī, se māradaṃsī; je māradaṃsī, se narayadaṃsī; je narayadaṃsī,<sup>3</sup> se tiriyaṃsī; je tiriyaṃsī, se dukkhadaṃsī.

se mehāvī abhinivattējjā koham ca māṇam ca māyam ca lobham ca pējjam ca dosam ca moham ca gabbham ca jammam ca māram ca<sup>4</sup> narayam<sup>3</sup> ca tiriyaṃ ca dukkham ca.

eyam pāsagassa daṃsaṇam uvarayasatthassa paliyaṃtakadassa,<sup>5</sup> āyāṇam nisiddhā sagadabbhi. kim atthi uvāda<sup>6</sup> pāsagassa? na vijjati, n'atthi tti bemi. ||4||4||

cauttho uddesao.

taiyam ajjhayaṇam.

sīosaṇijjam samattam.

<sup>1</sup> B karassa. <sup>2</sup> B °m. <sup>3</sup> B nir°. <sup>4</sup> A adds maraṇam ca. <sup>5</sup> A °gaḍ°, B °kar°. <sup>6</sup> A uva°, B °hī.

## CAUTTHAM AJJHAYAṆAM.

## SAMMATTAM.

219 se bemi: je ya<sup>1</sup> aiyā, je ya paḍuppannā, je ya<sup>2</sup> āgamissā arahamṭā bhagavaṃto, savve te evaṃ āikkhamṭi, evaṃ bhāsamṭi, evaṃ pannavemṭi,<sup>3</sup> evaṃ parūvemṭi: savve pāṇā savve bhūyā savve jīvā savve sattā na hamtavvā na ajjāveyavvā<sup>4</sup> na parighēttavā na paritāveyavvā na uddaveyavvā. || 1 ||

esa dhamme suddhe nitie sāsae samecca loyaṃ kheyannehiṃ pavedite, taṃ jahā: utṭhiesu vā aṇutṭhiesu vā, uvatṭhiesu vā aṇuvatṭhiesu vā, uvarayadaṃdesu vā aṇuvarayadaṃdesu 222 vā, sovahiesu<sup>5</sup> vā aṇuvahiesu vā, samjogaraesu vā asamjogaraesu vā:

taccam c'eyam tahā c'eyam assim c'eyam pavuccaṭi. || 2 ||

taṃ āittu<sup>6</sup> na nihe na nikkhive. jānittu dhammaṃ jahā tahā ditṭhehiṃ nivveyaṃ gacchējjā, no logass' esaṇaṃ care.

jassa n'atthi imā nāṭi<sup>7</sup> annā tassa kao siyā P

ditṭhaṃ suyaṃ mayam vinnāyaṃ, jaṃ eyaṃ parikahijjati. samemāṇā palemāṇā puṇo puṇo jāṭim pakappemṭi.<sup>8</sup> aho ya rāo<sup>9</sup> jaṭamāṇe dhīre<sup>10</sup> sayā āgayapannāṇe. pamatte bahiyā pāsa; appamatte sayā parakkamējjā si tti bemi. || 3 || 1 ||

paḍhamo uddeśao.

224 je āsavā, se pariśsavā; je pariśsavā, se āsavā. je aṇāsavā se aparīśsavā; je aparīśsavā, se aṇāsavā. ete pae sambujjhamāṇe logaṃ ca āṇāe abhisamēccā puḍho paveditam. āghāti<sup>1</sup> nāṇi iha māṇavāṇaṃ samsārapaḍivannāṇaṃ sambujjhamāṇāṇaṃ vinnāṇapattāṇaṃ. || 1 ||

<sup>1</sup> A om. <sup>2</sup> B om <sup>3</sup> B 'vamṭi. <sup>4</sup> B āṇaveavvā. <sup>5</sup> A dh. <sup>6</sup> A āti<sup>2</sup>, B āi<sup>2</sup>.  
<sup>7</sup> A jāti. <sup>8</sup> A 'ku'. <sup>9</sup> A ahotarāto. <sup>10</sup> A vīre.

<sup>1</sup> B akkhāi. Nāgārjunīyās tu paṭhanti: dhammaṃ khalu se jīvāṇaṃ taṃ jahā: samsārapaḍivannāṇaṃ maṇussabhavattāṇaṃ ārambhavinaṇaṃ dukkhayasuhesa-gāṇaṃ dhammassavaṇagavesayāṇaṃ sussūsamāṇāṇaṃ paḍipucchamāṇāṇaṃ vin-nāṇapattāṇaṃ.

attâ vi samtâ aduvâ pamattâ ahâsaccam iṇaṃ ti bemi. nâ 'nâgamo maccumuhassa atthi icchâpaniṭṭâ vaṃkanikeyâ kâlaggahitâ<sup>1</sup> nicae nivittṭhâ puḍho puḍho jāim pakappemti.<sup>2</sup>

[pâṭhântaram vâ: ettha mohe puṇo puṇo ihaṃ egesim 228 tattha tattha samthavo bhavati, ahovavâie phâse paḍisaṃvedayamti.

ciṭṭhaṃ kûrehiṃ kammehiṃ ciṭṭhaṃ pariviciṭṭhaṭi.

acittṭhaṃ akûrehiṃ kammehiṃ no ciṭṭhaṃ pariviciṭṭhaṭi.] ||2||

ege vadamti aduvâ vi nânî, nânî vadamti aduvâ vi ege. âvamti ke yâ "vamti logamsi samaṇâ ya mâhaṇâ ya puḍho puḍho vivâdam vadamti: se ditṭhaṃ ca ñe, suyam ca ñe, mayam ca ñe, vinnâyam ca ñe, uddhaṃ ahaṃ tiriyaṃ disâsu savvato supaḍilehiyaṃ ca ñe: savve paṇâ savve bhûyâ savve jivâ savve sattâ haṃtavvâ ajjâveyavvâ<sup>3</sup> pariâveyavvâ 230 parighettavvâ uddaveyavvâ;<sup>4</sup> itthaṃ pi<sup>5</sup> jâṇaha: n'atth' ettha doso. ||3|| anâriyavayaṇaṃ eyaṃ. tattha je te âyariyâ,<sup>6</sup> te evaṃ vayâsi: se dudditṭhaṃ ca bhe, dussuyaṃ ca bhe, dummayam ca bhe, duvvinnâyam ca bhe, uddhaṃ ahaṃ tiriyaṃ disâsu savvato duppaḍilehiyaṃ, jaṇ ṇaṃ<sup>7</sup> tubbhe evaṃ âikkhaha, evaṃ bhâsaha, evaṃ pannaveha: savve paṇâ savve bhûyâ savve jivâ savve<sup>3</sup> sattâ haṃtavvâ ajjâveyavvâ pariâveyavvâ parighettavvâ uddaveyavvâ; itthaṃ pi<sup>8</sup> jâṇaha n'atth' ettha doso. anâriyavayaṇaṃ eyaṃ. ||4|| vayaṃ puṇa 231 evaṃ âikkhâmo, evaṃ bhâsâmo, evaṃ pannavemo: savve paṇâ savve bhûyâ savve jivâ savve sattâ na haṃtavvâ na ajjâveyavvâ na pariâveyavvâ na parighettavvâ na uddaveyavvâ; itthaṃ pi<sup>8</sup> jâṇaha: n'atth' ettha doso. âriyavayaṇaṃ eyaṃ. ||5|| puvvaṃ nikâya samayaṃ patteyaṃ patteyaṃ pucchissâmo: haṃbho pâvâuyâ! kim bhe sâyaṃ dukkhaṃ, uyâhu asâyaṃ? samiyaṃ paḍivanne<sup>9</sup> yâvi bûyâ: savvesim paṇâṇaṃ savvesim bhûyâṇaṃ savvesim jivâṇaṃ savvesim 232 sattâṇaṃ asâyaṃ aparinivvâṇaṃ mahabbhayaṃ dukkhaṃ ti bemi. ||6|| 2||

bio uddesao.

<sup>1</sup> B kâlaga°. <sup>2</sup> B pakappayamti. <sup>3</sup> A om. <sup>4</sup> A ud°, par°. <sup>5</sup> A ittha vi. <sup>6</sup> B âriyâ. <sup>7</sup> B jannaṃ. <sup>8</sup> A ettha vi. <sup>9</sup> B paḍivanni.

uvehi<sup>1</sup> eṇaṃ bahiyā<sup>2</sup> ya loyaṃ;<sup>3</sup>  
 se savvaloyamsi<sup>3</sup> je kei vinnū.  
 aṇuvi<sup>4</sup> pāsa nikkhattaṃdā je kei sattā paliyaṃ  
 cayaṃti

narā muyaccā dhammavidu tti aṃjū  
 āraṃbhajaṃ dukkhaṃ iṇaṃ ti naccā  
 evaṃ āhu sammattadaṃsiṇo. || 1 ||  
 te savve pāvādiyā dukkhassa kusalā parinnam udāharaṃti.  
 iya<sup>5</sup> kamma parinnāya savvaso iha āṇākaṃkhi paṃdite  
 237 aṇihe egaṃ appāṇaṃ saṃpehāe dhuṇe sarīraṃ<sup>6</sup> kasehi appā-  
 ṇaṃ jarehi appāṇaṃ.

jahā junnāim<sup>7</sup> katthāim havvavāho pamaṭṭhaṭi.  
 evaṃ attasaṃhāhie aṇihe vigiṃca koḥaṃ avikampama-  
 ñe imaṃ viruddhāyayaṃ sa pehāe dukkhaṃ ca jāṇa aduvā  
 "gaṃeṣsaṃ puḍho phāsāim ca phāsae logaṃ ca pāsa  
 viphaṇḍamaṇaṃ.<sup>8</sup> || 2 || je nivvudā pāvehiṃ kammehiṃ aṇi-  
 yāṇā te viyāhiyā. tamhā 'tivijjo no paḍisaṃjālijjā si tti  
 bemi. || 3 || 3 ||

taio uddesao.

āvīlae pavīlae nippīlae<sup>1</sup> caittā puvvasaṃjogaṃ hiccā  
 uvasamaṃ; tamhā avimaṇe vīre sārāe samie sahite sayā  
 240 jae. duraṇucaro maggo vīraṇaṃ aṇiyatṭagāmiṇaṃ. vigiṃca  
 maṃsasaṇiyayaṃ. || 1 ||

esa purise dāvie vīre āyāñijje viyāhie, je dhuṇāi  
 samussayaṃ vasittā bambhaceraṃsi nēttehiṃ pa-  
 licchinnehiṃ.<sup>2</sup> āyāṇasoyagaḍhie bāle avvōchinnabamdhane<sup>3</sup>  
 aṇabhikkamaṃsaṃjoe; tamamsi aviāṇao āṇae laṃbho<sup>4</sup> n'atthi  
 tti bemi. || 2 ||

jassa n'atthi purā pacchā, majjhe tassa kuo siyā.  
 se hu paṇṇānamante buddhe āraṃbhovarae samam eyaṃ ti  
 pāsaha.

jeṇa bamdhaṃ vahaṃ ghoram paritāvaṃ ca dāruṇaṃ,  
 242 palicchimdiya vāhiraṃ ca soyaṃ nikkammadamsi  
 iha macciehiṃ.

<sup>1</sup> B uveh'. <sup>2</sup> A vahetā. <sup>3</sup> B log. <sup>4</sup> B aṇuvitiya. <sup>5</sup> A iti. <sup>6</sup> B sarīra-  
 gam. <sup>7</sup> MSS. nn. <sup>8</sup> B vipph'.

<sup>1</sup> A nippīlae. <sup>2</sup> A °cha°. <sup>3</sup> A avvōch°. <sup>4</sup> B lābho.

kammâni<sup>5</sup> saphalam datthum tato nijjai vedavi. ||3||

je khalu bho virâ samitâ sahita sayâ jayâ samghadadamsino  
 aovarayâ ahâtahâ logam uvehamânâ pânam paḍiṇam dâhi-  
 nam udiṇam iti saccamsi parivicitthimsu : sâhissâmo<sup>6</sup> nânam  
 virânam samitânam sahitaṇam sadâ jataṇam samghadadamsi-  
 nam ahovarayânam ahâtahâ logam samuppehamânânam.<sup>7</sup>  
 kim atthi uvâhi<sup>8</sup> pâsagassa ? na vijjai, n'atthi tti 244  
 bemi. ||4|| 4 ||

cauttho uddesao.

cauttham ajjhayaṇam.

sammattam samattam.

<sup>5</sup> MSS. kammunâ.

<sup>6</sup> A appâh°.

<sup>7</sup> B uvveh°.

<sup>8</sup> A uvahi.

## PAMCAMAM AJJHAYANAM.

## LOGASĀRO.

Āvamti keyā "vamti"<sup>1</sup> loyamsi vipparāmusamti atthāe anātthāe vā, etesu vipparāmusamti, gurū se kāmā, tao se mārassa amto; jao se mārassa amto, tao se dūre; n'eva se amto,<sup>2</sup> n'eva se dūre, se pāsati phusitam iva kusagge pa-nunnam nivaitam vāteriyam evam bālassa jīvitam mam-dassa avijāṇato. kūrāim kammāim bāle pakuvvamāṇe teṇa dukkheṇa mūḍhe vippariyāsam uveṭi<sup>3</sup> moheṇa ga-bbham maraṇāi ei. ettha mohe puṇo puṇo samsayam pari-  
 249 ṇao samsāre parinnāte bhavati; samsayam aparijāṇao samsāre aparinnāte bhavati. je chee, sāgāriyam na se<sup>4</sup> sevae;<sup>5</sup> kaṭṭu evam avijāṇao biyā<sup>6</sup> mamdassa bālayā.<sup>7</sup> laddhā huratthā paḍilehāe āgamēttā āṇavējjā āṇasevaṇāe tti bemi. ||1||

pāsaha ege rūvesu giddhe parinijjamāṇe;<sup>8</sup> ettha phāse<sup>9</sup> puṇo puṇo.<sup>10</sup> āvamti keyā "vamti loyamsi ārambhajīvi, etesu c'eva ārambhajīvi. ittha vi bāle paripaccamāṇe<sup>11</sup> ramati  
 251 pāvehiṃ kammehiṃ asaraṇam saraṇam ti mannamāṇe; iham egesim egacariyā bhavati. ||2|| se bahukohe bahumāṇe bahumāe bahulobhe bahuraṭe bahunade bahusadhe bahu-samkappe āsavasakkī paliocchinne utthiṭavādam pavayamāṇe. "mā me kei addakkhū!" annānapamāyadosaṇam sayayam mūḍhe dhammam nā 'bhijāṇati; atthā payā, māṇava! kamma-koviyā je anuvarayā avijjāe parimokkham<sup>12</sup> āhū:<sup>13</sup> āvaṭṭam evam anupariyaṭṭamti tti bemi. ||3||1||  
 paḍhamo uddesao.

āvamti keyā "vamti logamsi"<sup>1</sup> anārambhajīvi, etesu<sup>2</sup> c'eva  
 254 anārambhajīvi. ettho 'varae tam jhosamāṇe ayam samdhi ti<sup>3</sup> addakkhū,<sup>4</sup> je imassa viggahassa ayam khāṇe tti annesi;

<sup>1</sup> A ke tāvamti. <sup>2</sup> A amte. <sup>3</sup> A eti, cf. II. 4. <sup>4</sup> B om. <sup>5</sup> A seve.  
<sup>6</sup> B biyā. <sup>7</sup> Nāgārjunīyās tu paṭhanti: je khalu visae sevai sevittā vā nā  
 "loiei pareṇa vā puṭṭho ninvhavi ahavā tam param saṇa vā dāsa (!) pāviṭṭhi-  
 yareṇa vā dosaṇa vā uvalimpijji. <sup>8</sup> B parini. <sup>9</sup> pāthāntaram: mohe. <sup>10</sup> A adds  
 samsayam pariṇāṇo. <sup>11</sup> B parivacca. <sup>12</sup> B pali. <sup>13</sup> B āhu.

<sup>1</sup> A logammi. <sup>2</sup> A tesu. <sup>3</sup> B samdhi tti. <sup>4</sup> B ada.

esa magge āriehim pavedīte. ||1|| utthite na pamāyae jānittu dukkham patteyaṃ sāyam. puḍhochamāda iha mānavā; puḍho dukkham paveditam. se avihimsamāne<sup>5</sup> anavayamāne puttḥo phāse vipaṇollae.<sup>6</sup> esa samiyā pariyāe viyāhite. ||2|| je asattā pāvehim kammehim udāhu, te āyamkā phusamti iti udāhu, dhīre<sup>7</sup> te phāse puttḥo 'hiyāsae. se puṇṇam p' eyaṃ pacchā p' eyaṃ. bheuraḍḍhammaṃ viddhamsaṇaḍḍhammaṃ adhuvaṃ anitayaṃ<sup>8</sup> asāsayaṃ cayaṇvacayaṃ<sup>9</sup> vipariṇāma- 257 dhammaṃ; pāsaha evaṃ rūvasaṃdhiṃ. samuvehamānassa ekāyatanarayaṃssa iha vippamukkassa n' atthi magge viratassa tti bemi. ||3|| āvaṃti keyā "vaṃti logaṃsi<sup>1</sup> pariggahāvaṃti —se appaṃ vā bahuṃ vā aṇuṃ vā thūlaṃ vā cittaṃamtaṃ vā acittāmaṃtaṃ vā—etesu c' eva pariggahāvaṃti. evaṃ ev' egesim mahabbhayaṃ bhavati. logavittam ca naṃ uvehāe eḥe samge aviṇṇao: se suppaḍibuddham<sup>10</sup> sūvaṇṇiyaṃ ti naccā purisā paramacakkhū vipparakkamma! etesu c'eva baṃbhaceraṃ ti bemi. ||4|| 260

se suyaṃ ca me ajjhattham ca me: baṃdhapamōkkho tujja ajjhatthe 'va, ēttha virate aṇagāre dīharāyaṃ titikkhae.

pamatte bahiyā<sup>11</sup> pāsa appamatte<sup>12</sup> parivvaē.

etaṃ moṇaṃ sammaṃ aṇuvāsijjā si tti bemi. ||5||2||

bīo uddesao.

āvaṃti<sup>1</sup> keyā "vaṃti logaṃsi apariggahāvaṃti, etesu c' eva apariggahāvaṃti. sōccā vai<sup>2</sup> mehāvi paṇḍiyāna nisāmiya. samitāe dhamme āriehim pavedīte: jah' ēttha mae saṃdhi jhosie, evaṃ annattha saṃdhi<sup>3</sup> dujjhosae bhavati. tamhā bemi: no nīṇhavejja<sup>4</sup> vīriyaṃ. ||1|| je puṇṇvutthāi, no pacchā 262 nivāṭi; je puṇṇvutthāi, pacchā nivāṭi,<sup>5</sup> je no puṇṇvutthāi, no pacchā nivāṭi. se vi tārisae siyā, je parinnāya logaṃ annessitā.<sup>6</sup> eyaṃ niyāya muṇiṇā paveditam. iha āṇakamkhi paṇḍie aṇihe puṇṇavararāyaṃ jayamāne sayā sīlaṃ sampehāe suṇiyā bhavē<sup>7</sup> akāme ajhamjhe. imeṇa c'eva jujjhāhi! kim te jujjheṇa bajjhao? juddhārihaṃ khalu dullaḍḍham.

<sup>5</sup> A avah°. <sup>6</sup> B °ṇunnae. <sup>7</sup> A vīre. <sup>8</sup> B aṇiayaṃ <sup>9</sup> A cayo°. <sup>10</sup> A supa°.

<sup>11</sup> A vahitā. <sup>12</sup> B °tto.

<sup>1</sup> A āvaṃti. <sup>2</sup> A vatim. Com.: vai tti sup-vyatyaṇa dvitīyārthe prathamā. <sup>3</sup> A saṃdhi. <sup>4</sup> B nīṇaṇijja. <sup>5</sup> B om. the last five words. <sup>6</sup> A aṇisiyā, B annessamti. Calc.: annessitā. Com.: matvā sritā anveshati vā. <sup>7</sup> A bhāve.



- 266 jah' ettha kusalehim parinnāvivege bhāsie. cue hu bāle gabbhāsu rajjati. ||2|| assim c'eyam pavuccati rūvamsi vā chaṇamsi vā. se hu ege<sup>9</sup> samviddhapahe muṇi annahā logam uvehamāṇe iti kammaṃ parinnāya savvaso se na himsaṭi; samjamati, no pagabbhaṭi. ||3|| uvehamāṇo patteyaṃ sātāṃ vaṇṇādesi nā "rabhe kamcaṇaṃ savvaloe: egappamuhe vidisappaiṇṇe nivvinnacāri arate payāsu. se vasumaṃ savvasamannāgaṭapannāṇeṇaṃ appāṇeṇaṃ akaraṇijjaṃ pāvaṃ kammaṃ taṃ no annessi. jaṃ sammaṃ ti
- 268 pāsahā, taṃ moṇaṃ ti pāsahā; jaṃ moṇaṃ ti pāsahā, taṃ sammaṃ ti pāsahā. na imaṃ sakkāṃ siḍhilehim ādijjamāṇe him gūṇāsāhehim<sup>10</sup> vaṃkasamāyārehim gāraṃ āvasamtehim. ||4|| muṇi moṇaṃ samāyāe dhuṇe sarīragam; paṃtaṃ lūhaṃ<sup>11</sup> sevanti virā samattadaṃsiṇo. esa ohamtare muṇi tiṇṇe mutte virae viyāhie tti bemi. ||5||3||  
taio uddeśao.

- gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjamāṇassa dūjjātaṃ dupparakkamtaṃ bhavati aviyaṭassa bhikkhuṇo. vayasā<sup>1</sup> vi ege coiya<sup>2</sup> ku-
- 272 ppamti māṇavā, unnayamāṇe ya nare mahatā moheṇa mujjhati. ||1|| sambāhā bahave bhujjo duraikkammā ajāṇao apāsao. eyaṃ te mā hou. eyaṃ kusalassa<sup>2</sup> dāmaṇaṃ. tadditthie tammōttie tappurakkāre tassanni tannivesaṇe<sup>3</sup> jayavihāri cittanivāi paṃthanijjhāi balibāhire pāsiya pāṇe gacchējjā. ||2|| se abhikkamamāṇe paḍikkamamāṇe<sup>4</sup> samkucamāṇe<sup>5</sup> pasāremāṇe viniyaṭṭamāṇe<sup>6</sup> sampalimajjamāṇe.<sup>7</sup> ega-
- 276 yā gūṇasamitassa riyato kāyasamphāsam anucinnaṇe gatiyā paṇā uddāyaṃti: ihalogavedaṇavejjāvaḍiyam; jaṃ āuttikammaṃ,<sup>8</sup> taṃ parinnāya vivegam eti. evaṃ se appamāṇa vivegam kiṭṭati veyavi. ||3|| se pabhūtaḍaṃsi pabhūtaparinnāṇe uvasamte samite sahite sayā jae dātthum vipphaḍivedeṭi appāṇaṃ: kim esa jaṇo karissati? esa se paramārāme, jāo logaṃsi<sup>9</sup> itthio.<sup>10</sup> muṇiṇā eyaṃ paveditaṃ. ||4|| ubbhijjamāṇe gāmadhamme-
- him avi nibbalāsae, avi omoyariyaṃ kujjā, avi uddham ṭhāṇaṃ ṭhāṇējjā, avi gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjā, avi āhāraṃ vōcchim-

<sup>8</sup> B "ai. <sup>9</sup> B adds muṇi. <sup>10</sup> A sātehim. <sup>11</sup> C adds ca, cf. 2. 5. § 3.

<sup>1</sup> B vaisā. <sup>2</sup> A puiyā. <sup>3</sup> A tamni. <sup>4</sup> A pari. <sup>5</sup> B "kuce". <sup>6</sup> A om. <sup>7</sup> A sampaliv. <sup>8</sup> B āuttikayaṃ. <sup>9</sup> B logaṃmi. <sup>10</sup> B itthio (cloka !?).

dējjā, avi cae itthīsu maṇaṃ. puvvaṃ daṃḍā, pacchā phāsā; 278  
 puvvaṃ phāsā, pacchā daṃḍā: icc ete kalahāsaṃgakarā bha-  
 vanti. paḍilehāe āgamittā āṇāvējjā aṇāsevaṇāe<sup>11</sup> tti bemi.  
 se no<sup>12</sup> kāhie, no pāsāṇie, no saṃpasārae,<sup>13</sup> no mamāe,<sup>14</sup> no  
 katakirie. vaigutte ajjhappasaṃvude<sup>15</sup> parivajjāe sayā pā-  
 vaṃ. eyaṃ maṇaṃ samaṇuvāsējjā si tti bemi. ||5||4||  
 cauttho uddesao.

se bemi,<sup>1</sup> taṃ jahā: avi harade paḍipunṇe citṭhaṭi saṃaṃsi  
 bhome<sup>1</sup> uvasaṃtarae sārakkhamāṇe se citṭhaṭi. soṭamajjhagāte 281  
 se pāsa savvato gutte, pāsa loe mahesiṇo, je ya paṇṇānamanta  
 pabuddhā āraṃbhovaraṭā sammam eyaṃ ti pāsaha: kālassa  
 kaṃkhāe parivvayaṃti<sup>2</sup> tti bemi. ||1||

vitigimchasaṃvannenaṃ appāṇenaṃ no labhāti samāhiṃ.  
 siyā v' ege aṇugacchamti, asiya v' ege aṇugacchamti aṇu-  
 gacchamāṇehiṃ aṇaṇugacchamāṇe<sup>3</sup> kaṃ na nivijje?<sup>4</sup> taṃ  
 eva saccam nīsaṃkam, jaṃ jinehiṃ paveditaṃ. ||2||

saddhissa ṇaṃ samaṇunnassa saṃpavvayaṃmāṇassa<sup>5</sup> sami-  
 yaṃ<sup>6</sup> ti mannamāṇassa egaḍā samiyā hoṭi, samiyaṃ ti 284  
 mannamāṇassa egaḍā asamiyā hoṭi; asamiyaṃ ti manna-  
 māṇassa egaḍā samiyā hoṭi, asamiyaṃ ti mannamāṇassa egaḍā  
 asamiyā hoṭi.<sup>7</sup> samiyaṃ ti mannamāṇassa samiyā vā asamiyā  
 vā samiyā hoṭi uvehāe. asamiyaṃ ti mannamāṇassa samiyā  
 vā asamiyā vā asamiyā hoṭi uvehāe. uvehamāṇe aṇuveha-  
 māṇaṃ būyā: uvehāhi samiyāe! icc eva tattha saṃdhī jhosie  
 bhavati. ||3||

se utṭhiyassa ṭhiyassa gaṭiṃ samaṇupassaha,<sup>8</sup> ettha vi 287  
 bālabhāve appāṇaṃ no uvadamsejjā. tumāṃsi nāma  
 sacceva jaṃ haṃtāvvaṃ ti mannasi; tumāṃsi nāma  
 sacc eva jaṃ ajjāvetāvvaṃ ti mannasi; tumāṃsi nāma sacc  
 eva jaṃ pariāvetāvvaṃ ti mannasi; evaṃ taṃ ceva jaṃ  
 parighettāvvaṃ ti mannasi;<sup>9</sup> evaṃ taṃ ceva jaṃ uddave-  
 yāvvaṃ ti mannasi; aṃjū c' eyappaḍibuddhajīvi<sup>10</sup> tamhā na  
 haṃtā na vi ghāyae. aṇusaṃvedaṇaṃ appāṇenaṃ jaṃ

<sup>11</sup> A °payāe. <sup>12</sup> A always no. <sup>13</sup> A °raṇie. <sup>14</sup> B mamāae, A mamāte.  
<sup>15</sup> A saṃp°.

<sup>1</sup> AB adds citṭhai. <sup>2</sup> A pariṇayaṃti, B pariva°, C parivajjayaṃti. <sup>3</sup> A °pā.  
<sup>4</sup> B vv, A °va°, C vijjati. <sup>5</sup> B °pava°. <sup>6</sup> A om. <sup>7</sup> A eva bhavati. <sup>8</sup> B °pāsaha.  
<sup>9</sup> A om. this clause. <sup>10</sup> A eyampa°.

hamtavvaṃ ti nā 'bhipatthae. ||4|| je āyā, se vinnāyā; je  
289 vinnāyā, se āyā; jeṇa viññati, se āyā, taṃ paḍucca paḍisaṃ-  
khāe. esa<sup>11</sup> āyāvādi samiyāe pariyāe viyāhie tti bemi. ||5||5||  
paṃcamo uddesao.

aṇāṇāe ege sovatṭhāṇā, āṇāe ege niruvatṭhāṇā: eyaṃ te  
mā hou! eyaṃ kusalassa dāsaṇaṃ. taddiṭṭhie tammōṭṭie  
tappurakkāre tassannī tannivesaṇe abhibhūya addakkhū,<sup>1</sup>  
aṇabhibhūte pahū<sup>2</sup> nirālambaṇaṭāe. je maham avahīmaṇe  
pavāṇaṃ pavādaṃ jāṇejjā sahasammaiyāe paravāgaraṇaṃ  
annesiṃ vā aṃtie<sup>3</sup> sōccā niddesaṃ nā 'tīvattējjā<sup>4</sup> mehāvī.  
292 supaḍilehiya<sup>5</sup> savvato savvayāe sammam eva samabbhijāṇiyā.  
ihā 'rāmaṃ parinnāya allīṇagutto parivvaē.  
niṭṭhiyatthī vīre āgamaṇaṃ sadā parakkamejjā si tti  
bemi. ||1||

uddhaṃ soyā ahe soyā tiriyaṃ soyā viyāhiyā |  
ete soyā viyakkhātā jehim saṃgaṃ ti pāsahā ||

āvattāṃ tu<sup>6</sup> uvehāe ettha viramejja vedavī;  
viṇaṇṭtu soyaṃ, nikkhamma, esa maham akammā jāṇati  
pāsati, paḍilehāe nā 'vakamkhati. ||2||  
295 iha āgaṭiṃ gaṭiṃ parinnāya acceti jāimaraṇassa vaṭṭa-  
maggam<sup>7</sup> vikkhātarate savve sarā niyattāṃti takkā  
jattha na vijjati<sup>9</sup> maṭi tattha na gāhiyā. oe appaṭiṭṭhā-  
ṇassa kheyanne. ||3|| se na<sup>8</sup> dihe na<sup>8</sup> hasse na vaṭṭe na  
taṃse na cauraṃse na parimaṇḍale na kiṇhe<sup>10</sup> na nīle na lohie  
na halidde na sukkile na surabhiḡamḍhe na durabhiḡamḍhe  
na titte na kaḍue na kasāe<sup>11</sup> na āmbile na mahure<sup>12</sup> na  
kakkhade na maue na garue<sup>13</sup> na lahue na sīe na uphe<sup>10</sup> na  
niddhe na lukkhe na kāū na ruhe na saṃge na itthī na<sup>8</sup>  
297 purise na<sup>8</sup> annahā. parinne sanne uvamā na<sup>8</sup> vijjai arūvī  
sattā apayassa payaṃ n'atthi. se na<sup>8</sup> sadde na rūve na  
gaṃḍhe na rase na phāse icc eṭāvamti tti bemi. ||4||6||  
chaṭṭho uddesao.

paṃcamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

logasāro samatto.

<sup>11</sup> B es.

<sup>1</sup> B ada°. <sup>2</sup> B pabhū. <sup>3</sup> B om°. <sup>4</sup> B °jja°. <sup>5</sup> A °iyā. <sup>6</sup> AB āvattāṃ  
eyaṃ t°. <sup>7</sup> AB °magam. <sup>8</sup> A n°. <sup>9</sup> B vijjai. <sup>10</sup> B nh. <sup>11</sup> A kasāyae.  
<sup>12</sup> B adds va lavaṇe. <sup>13</sup> B gurue.

## CHAṬṬHAM AJJHAYAṆAM.

## DHUTAM.

obujjhamāṇe iha māṇavesu agghā<sup>1</sup> se nare<sup>2</sup> jass'  
imāo jā<sup>3</sup>to savvāo<sup>3</sup> supaḍilehiyāo<sup>4</sup> bhavaṃti, agghā<sup>1</sup> se nānam<sup>2</sup>  
aṇelisam. se kiṭṭati tesim samutṭhi/āṇam nikkhattadamdā-  
ṇam samāhiyāṇam pannāṇamamāṇāṇam iha<sup>5</sup> muttimaggam.  
evam p<sup>6</sup> ege mahāvīrā vipparikkamaṃti; <sup>7</sup> pāsaha ege visiya-  
māṇe<sup>8</sup> anattapanne se bemi. ||1|| se jahā nāmae<sup>9</sup> vi kumme  
harae viṇivittḥacitte pacchannapalāse ummuggam<sup>10</sup> se na<sup>2</sup> 300  
labhāti, bhamjagā iva samnivesam<sup>2</sup> no<sup>2</sup> cayamti: evam p' ege  
aṇegarūvehim kulehim<sup>9</sup> jāyā vi<sup>11</sup> rūvehim sattā kaluṇam  
thaṇamti; nidāṇato te na<sup>2</sup> labhamti mōkkham. ||2||  
aha pāsa tehim kulehim āyattāe jāyā:

gamḍi aduvā koṭṭhi rāyamsi avamāriyam |  
kāṇiyam jhimmiyam c'eva kuṇiyam khujjiyam tahā ||i||  
udarim ca pāsa mūyam<sup>12</sup> ca sūniyam ca gilāsiṇi<sup>13</sup> |  
vevaim piḍhasappim ca silavayam<sup>14</sup> madhumehaṇim ||ii||  
solasa ete rogā akkhāyā anupuvvaso | 305  
aha ṇam phusaṃti āyamkā phāsā ya asamaṇjasā ||iii||  
maraṇam tesim sapehāe uvavāyam cavaṇam ca naccā |  
paripāgam<sup>15</sup> ca sapehāe tam suṇeha jahā tahā ||iv||

samti pāṇā amdā tamasi viyāhiyā, tām eva saim asaim<sup>16</sup>  
aiyacca uccāvace<sup>17</sup> phāse paḍisaṃvedeti; buddhehim eyam  
paveditam. ||3|| samti pāṇā vāsagā rasagā udae udayacarā  
āgāsagāmiṇo pāṇā pāṇe kilesamti. pāsa loe mahabbhayam;  
bahudukkhā hu jantavo. sattā kāmehim māṇavā abaleṇa 308  
vadham gacchamti sarīreṇa pabbhagureṇa. aṭṭe se bahu-  
dukkhe iti bāle pakuvvati. ee roge<sup>18</sup> bahū naccā  
āurā paritāvae? nā'lam pāsa, alam tav<sup>19</sup> etehim! eyam

<sup>1</sup> B akkhāi. <sup>2</sup> A ṇ. <sup>3</sup> A āto. <sup>4</sup> B hiā. <sup>5</sup> A iham. <sup>6</sup> A pp. <sup>7</sup> B vipa°.   
<sup>8</sup> B avasī°. <sup>9</sup> A om. <sup>10</sup> A umu°, B umma°. <sup>11</sup> B om. <sup>12</sup> A muttim. <sup>13</sup> B ṇim.   
<sup>14</sup> B sile°, A vaim. <sup>15</sup> A pariyaḍam. <sup>16</sup> A asayam. <sup>17</sup> A uccāvace. <sup>18</sup> A roe.   
<sup>19</sup> B tava.

pāsa munī mahabbhayam! nā 'ivāḍējja kaṃcaṇam, āyāna  
 bho! sussaṇṇa bho! dhūyavāyam pavedissāmi.<sup>20</sup> ||4|| iha  
 khalu attattāe tehiṃ tehiṃ kulehiṃ abhiseeṇa abhisam̐bhūtā  
 abhisam̐jātā abhinivvattā abhisam̐vuddhā<sup>21</sup> abhisam̐buddhā<sup>9</sup>  
 abhinikkhamtā anupuvveṇa mahāmunī. tam parikkamaṃtam  
 310 paridevamāṇā mā ne<sup>3</sup> cayāhi iti<sup>22</sup> te vadāmi. ||5|| chaṃ-  
 dovaṇiyā ajjhovavannā akkam̐dakāri jaṇagā rudāmi.  
 atārise munī oham̐tarae, jaṇagā jeṇa vippajaḍhā. saraṇam  
 tattha no<sup>2</sup> samefi. kiha nāma se tattha ramati? eyam nāṇam  
 sayā samaṇuvāsējjā si tti bemi. ||6||1||  
 paḍhamo uddesao.

āsuram logam āyāe caittā puvvasam̐jogam hiccā uvasamam  
 vasittā bambhaceram̐si vasu vā anuvasu vā jāṇittu dhammam  
 ahātahā ah'ege tam acāti. kusilā vattham paḍiggaham  
 312 kambalam̐ pāyapum̐chanam̐ viusijjā anupuvveṇa<sup>1</sup> anahiyā-  
 semāṇā parisahe durahiyāsaē. kāme mamāyamāṇassa idāṇim  
 vā muhutteṇa vā aparimāṇāe bhedo.<sup>2</sup> evam̐ se am̐tarāiehim  
 kāmehim̐ ākevaliehim̐ avitinnā<sup>3</sup> c' ete. ||1|| ah'ege dham-  
 mam āyāe ādānapabbhitisu<sup>4</sup> ppaṇihie care apaliyamāṇe<sup>4</sup>  
 daḍhe,<sup>5</sup> savvam̐ gehim̐<sup>6</sup> parinnāya esa paṇae mahāmunī  
 atiyacca savvato sam̐gam, na maham̐ atthi 'ti.<sup>7</sup> iya<sup>8</sup> ego  
 aham̐ am̐si jayamāṇe ēttha virate anagāre savvato mum̐de  
 rīyam̐te. je acele parivusite sam̐cikkhai omoyariyāe, se  
 314 akkut̐the va<sup>9</sup> hae va<sup>9</sup> lūsie va.<sup>9</sup> paliyam̐ pakam̐tha aduvā  
 pakam̐tha atahehim̐ saddaphāsehim̐. iya<sup>8</sup> sam̐khāe egāre  
 anna're abhin̐nāya titikkhamāṇe parivvae<sup>10</sup> je ya<sup>11</sup> hiri, je u<sup>12</sup>  
 ahirimāṇe. cēccā savvam̐ visōttiyam̐ sam̐phāse phāse samiya-  
 dāmsaṇe. ||3|| ee bho nagiṇā vuttā, je logam̐si anāgamāṇa-  
 dhammiṇo āṇae māmagam̐ dhammam̐. esa uttaravāe iha<sup>13</sup>  
 māmavāṇam̐ viyāhie. ēttho 'varae tam̐ jhosamāṇe āyāṇijjam̐  
 parinnāya pariyaṇam̐ vigim̐cāti. iham̐ egesim̐ egacariyā  
 317 tatth' itarā iyarehim̐ kulehim̐ suddhesaṇāe savvesaṇāe se  
 mehāvi parivvae; subbhim̐ vā aduvā<sup>14</sup> dubbhim̐, aduvā

<sup>20</sup> A pavedayissāmi. <sup>21</sup> A abhisam̐vuddhā. <sup>22</sup> B ia.

<sup>1</sup> B °ṇam. <sup>2</sup> B bhee. <sup>3</sup> B avaitinnā, A nn. <sup>4</sup> B app°. <sup>5</sup> A daḍhā.  
<sup>6</sup> B giddhim̐. <sup>7</sup> B atthi tti. <sup>8</sup> A iti. <sup>9</sup> B vā. <sup>10</sup> A cc. <sup>11</sup> AB a. <sup>12</sup> B om.  
<sup>13</sup> A idha. <sup>14</sup> A ahavā.

tattha bheravâ pâṇâ pāṇe kilesamti te phāse puttḥo  
vīre ahiyāsējjā<sup>15</sup> si tti bemi. ||4||2||

biio uddesao.

eyam khu munī āyāṇam sayā suakkhāyadhamme vidhūta-  
kappe nijjhosaittā.<sup>1</sup> je acele parivusie, tassa ṇam bhikkhussa  
no evam bhavai: parijunne me vatthe, vattham jāissāmi,  
suttam jāissāmi, sūim jāissāmi, samdhissāmi, sivvissāmi,<sup>2</sup>  
vukkasissāmi, parihissāmi, pāṇissāmi. ||1|| aduvā tattha 319  
parakkamaṇṭam bhujjo acelam tanaphāsā phusamti, siya-  
phāsā phusamti, teophāsā phusamti, dāmasamasagaphāsā phu-  
samti; egayare annayare virūvarūve phāse ahiyāseti acele  
lāghavam āgamamīne.<sup>3</sup> tave se abhisamannāgate bhavati.  
jah' eyam bhagavatā paveditā, tam eva abhisameccā  
savvafo savvattāe<sup>4</sup> sammattam eva samabhijāṇiyā. evam  
tesim mahāvīraṇam cirarātam<sup>5</sup> puvvāim vāsāim riyamāṇa-  
ṇam daviyāṇam pāsa ahiyāsiyam;<sup>6</sup> āgatapannāṇāṇam kisā bāhā  
bhavamti payaṇue ya mamsasonie. vissenim<sup>7</sup> kaṭṭu parinnā- 321  
ya esa tinne mutte virae viyāhie tti bemi. ||2|| virayam bhi-  
kkhum riyamṭam cirarātosiyam aratī tattha kim vidhārae?  
samdhemāṇe samutṭhiṭe. jahā se dīve asamḍīne, evam se  
dhamme āriyapadesie.<sup>8</sup> te aṇavakamkhamāṇā pāṇā aṇativāe-  
māṇā daiyā<sup>9</sup> medhāvīṇo paṇḍiyā. evam tesim bhagavato  
aṇutṭhāṇe; jahā se diyā poe, evam te sissā diyā ya rāo ya  
aṇupuvvenam vāiya tti bemi. ||3||3|| 325  
taio uddesao.

evam te sissā diyā ya rāo ya aṇupuvvenam vāitā tehim  
mahāvīrehim pannāṇamamtehim<sup>1</sup> tesim 'tie pannāṇam uva-  
labbha. <sup>2</sup>hiccā uvasamam phārusiyam<sup>3</sup> samādiyamti. va-  
sittā bambhaceramsi āṇam tam no tti mannamāṇā āghāyam  
tu söccā nisamma samaṇunnā jīvissāmo ege nikkhamma te  
asambhavamṭā vidajjhamāṇā kamehim giddhā ajjhovavannā

<sup>15</sup> A hiyāsejjā.

<sup>1</sup> A ṇ. <sup>2</sup> B siv. <sup>3</sup> Nāgārjunīyās tu paṭhanti: evam khalu se uvagaranalā-  
ghaviyam tavam kammakkhayakāraṇam kareti. <sup>4</sup> A savvatāe. <sup>5</sup> B rāim.  
<sup>6</sup> A hiy. <sup>7</sup> A ṇi. <sup>8</sup> A āriyadesie. <sup>9</sup> A datiyā.

<sup>1</sup> A tesam. <sup>2</sup> pāthāntaram vā: heccā uvasamamamthā h' ege phārusiyam  
samāruhamti. <sup>3</sup> A pharusiyam.

- samâhim âghâtam ajhosayamâtâ<sup>3</sup> satthâram evam pharusam vadamti. silamamâtâ uvasamâtâ samkhâe riya-mânâ, asilâ anuvayamânassa biñiyâ mamdassa bâlayâ.<sup>4</sup> niyaṭṭa-mânâ v' ege âyâragoyaram âikkhamti.<sup>5</sup> nânabbhatṭhâ damsa-nalûsiṇo namamânâ ege jîviyaṃ vippariṇâmemti.<sup>6</sup> puṭṭhâ v' ege niyaṭṭamti jîviyass' eva kâraṇâ. nikkhamtam pi tesim dunnikkhamtam bhavati. ||1|| bâla vayanijjâ<sup>7</sup> hu te narâ puṇo puṇo jâtim pagappemti.<sup>8</sup> ahe sambhavamâtâ<sup>9</sup> viddâyamânâ aham amsi 'ti viukkase; udâsiṇe pharusam vayamti. paliyaṃ pagamthe aduvâ pagamthe atahehim. tam mehâvî jâṇejjâ dhammam. ahammatṭhî tumam si nâma
- 330 bâle ârambhatṭhî anuvayamâne: haṇa pâne! ghâtamâne haṇao yâvi samaṇujânamine<sup>10</sup>: ghore dhamme udîrite; uvehai nam anânâe, esa visanne vitamde<sup>11</sup> viyâhie. tti bemi. ||2||
- kim aṇeṇa bho yaṇeṇa karissâmi tti mannamânâ evam ege<sup>12</sup> vidittâ<sup>13</sup> mâtaram piyaram<sup>14</sup> hēccâ nâyao pariggaham; virâya-mânâ<sup>15</sup> samuṭṭhâe avihiṃsâ suvvaṭâ damtâ pâsa<sup>16</sup> dīṇe; uppaie paḍivayamâne. vasatṭâ kâyarâ jaṇâ lûsagâ bhavamti. aham egesim siloe pâvae bhavati: se samaṇavibbhamte 2
- 332 pâsah' ege samannâgatehim<sup>17</sup> asamannâgate namamânehim aṇamamâne viratehim avirate daviehim addavie. abhisameccâ paṇḍie mehâvî niṭṭhiyaṭṭhe vîre âgamenam sayâ parakkamējjâ si tti bemi. ||3||4||
- cauttho uddesao.

se gihesu vâ gihamtaresu vâ gâmesu vâ gâmamtaresu vâ nagaresu vâ nagaramtaresu vâ jaṇavaesu vâ jaṇavayamtaresu vâ samtegaiyâ jaṇâ lûsagâ bhavamti, aduvâ phâsâ phusamti. te phâse phutṭho vîro ahivâsae.<sup>1</sup> ||1|| oe samiyadamsaṇe dayam logassa jânittâ pâṇam paḍiṇam<sup>2</sup> dâhiṇam uḍiṇam

335 âikkhe vibhae kitṭe vedavi.<sup>3</sup> se utṭhisesu vâ anuṭṭhisesu vâ

<sup>3</sup> A ajo°. <sup>4</sup> B bâliyâ. <sup>5</sup> A âti°. <sup>6</sup> B vipari°. A °amti. <sup>7</sup> B vain°. <sup>8</sup> B pa-kappimti. <sup>9</sup> A °to. <sup>10</sup> B °mâne. <sup>11</sup> B viadde. <sup>12</sup> B pege. <sup>13</sup> B caittâ. <sup>14</sup> Nâgârjuniyâs tu paṭhanti: samaṇâ bhavissâmo anagârâ akimcāṇâ aputtâ apasû ahimsagâ suvvaṭâ damtâ paradattabhoiṇo pâvam kammaṃ karessâmo samuṭṭhâe. <sup>15</sup> A °ne. <sup>16</sup> B passa. <sup>17</sup> B adds saha.

<sup>1</sup> A hiy°. <sup>2</sup> A paḍiṇam. <sup>3</sup> Nâgârjuniyâs tu paṭhanti: je khalu bhikkhû bahussue vajjhâgame âharapaheo kusale dhammakahâladdhisampanno khetam kâlam purisaṃ samâsajja kah' eyam purise kam vâ darisaṇam abhisampanno evam puṇa jâtie pabbhû dhammassa âghavittae.

sussûsamâṇesu pavedae. ||2|| samtiṃ viratiṃ uvasaṃam  
 nivvāṇaṃ soyaṃ<sup>4</sup> ajjaviyaṃ maddaviyaṃ lāghaviyaṃ aṇati-  
 vattiya<sup>5</sup> savvesiṃ pāṇāṇaṃ savvesiṃ bhûṭāṇaṃ savvesiṃ jivā-  
 ṇaṃ savvesiṃ sattāṇaṃ aṇuvîi bhikkhuddhammam āikkhējjā.  
 ||3|| aṇuvîi bhikkhuddhammam āikkhamāṇe no attāṇaṃ  
 āsāḍējjā, no paraṃ āsāḍējjā, no annāiṃ pāṇāiṃ bhûṭāiṃ  
 jivāiṃ sattāiṃ āsāḍējjā. se aṇāsāyae aṇāsāyamāṇe vajjhamā- 337  
 ṇāṇaṃ pāṇāṇaṃ bhûṭāṇaṃ jivāṇaṃ sattāṇaṃ, jahā se dive  
 asaṃdīṇe, evaṃ se bhavati saraṇaṃ mahāmuṇi. ||4|| evaṃ  
 se utthiṇe ṭhiyappā aṇiṇe acale cale abahilese parivvāe:

samkhāya<sup>6</sup> pesalaṃ dhammaṃ diṭṭhimaṃ parinivvude |  
 tamhā saṃgaṃ ti pāsahā gaṃthehiṃ gaḍhiyā narā. ||

visannā kāmakkamṭā, tumhā lûbhā no parivittasējjā. jass'  
 ime āraṃbhā savvato savvattāe suparinnāyā bhavaṃti, jass'  
 ime lûsiṇo no parivittasaṃti se vaṃtā kohaṃ ca māṇaṃ  
 ca māyaṃ ca lobhaṃ ca esa tutṭe<sup>7</sup> viyāhie tti bemi. ||5|| 340  
 kāyassa viāghāe<sup>8</sup> esa saṃgāmasīse viyāhie. se hu pāraṃgame  
 muṇi avihammamāṇe phalaḡāvaṭaṭṭhi kâlovaṇiṇe kamkhējjā  
 kâlaṃ jāva sarīrabhedō tti bemi. ||6|| 5||  
 paṃcamo uddesao.

chattham ajjhayaṇaṃ.

dhûtaṃ samattaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> A soviyaṃ. <sup>5</sup> MSS. °iyaṃ, Comm. = anatipatya. <sup>6</sup> A samkhāta. <sup>7</sup> AC tutṭe.  
<sup>8</sup> AB viāvāe.



## SATTAMAM AJJHAYANAM.

## MAHĀPARINNA.

- se bemi: samaṇunnassa vā asamaṇunnassa vā asaṇaṃ vā paṇaṃ vā khāimaṃ vā sāimaṃ vā vatthaṃ vā paḍiggahaṃ<sup>1</sup> vā pāyapaṃchaṇaṃ vā no pāḍejjā no nimaṃtījjā no kujjā veyāvaḍiyaṃ paraṃ āḍhāyaṃṇe tti bemi. ||1|| dhuvaṃ<sup>2</sup>
- 346 c' eyaṃ jāṇejjā asaṇaṃ vā *jāva*<sup>3</sup> pāyapaṃchaṇaṃ vā labhiya<sup>4</sup> no labhiya,<sup>4</sup> bhujjiya<sup>4</sup> no bhujjiya<sup>4</sup> paṇthaṃ viyattūṇa viukkamma<sup>11</sup> vibhattaṃ dhammaṃ jhosemaṇe samemaṇe palemāṇe<sup>5</sup> pāḍejjā nimaṃtījjā kujjā veyāvaḍiyaṃ paraṃ aṇāḍhāyaṃṇe tti bemi. ||2|| iha egesim āyāragoyare no suṇi-sante bhavati. te iha āraṃbhaṭṭhī aṇuvayaṃāṇā:<sup>6</sup> haṇa paṇe; ghāyaṃāṇā haṇao āvi samaṇujāṇaṃṇā,<sup>7</sup> aduvā adinnaṃ āiyaṃti, aduvā vāyāo vippaṃjaṃti; taṃ jahā: atthi loe, n'atthi loe; dhuve loe, adhuve loe; sāie loe, aṇāie loe;
- 349 sapajjasie loe, apajjasie loe; sukaḍe tti vā, dukkaḍe tti vā; kallāṇe ti<sup>8</sup> vā, pāvae<sup>9</sup> ti vā; *sādhū* ti<sup>8</sup> vā, *asādhū* ti<sup>8</sup> vā; siddhī ti<sup>8</sup> vā, asiddhī ti<sup>8</sup> vā; nirae ti<sup>8</sup> vā, anirae ti<sup>8</sup> vā—jaṃ iṇaṃ vipaḍivannā māmagam dhammaṃ pannavemaṇā<sup>10</sup> ḍṭṭha vi jāṇa<sup>11</sup> akasmāt. evaṃ tesim no suyakkhāe no supannatte dhamme bhavati; se jah' eyaṃ bhagavaṭā paveḍitaṃ āsupanne-ṇaṃ jāṇayā pāsaya; aduvā guttī vaogoyarassa tti bemi. ||3|| savvattha sammayaṃ pāvaṃ, taṃ eva uvāṭikkamma esa
- 351 maham vivege viyāhie. gāme vā aduvā raṇṇe, n'eva gāme n'eva raṇṇe dhammaṃ āyāṇaha paveiyaṃ. māhaṇeṇa matimayā jāṃā tinni udāhiyā, jesu ime āriyā saṃbujjhaṃāṇā samuṭṭhiṭā nivvuyā pāvehiṃ kammehiṃ aṇiḍāṇā te viyāhiyā. ||4|| uddham ahaṃ tiriyaṃ disāsu savvaṃ savvāvaṃti ca ṇaṃ paḍikkam<sup>1</sup> jīvehiṃ kammasamāraṃbhe ṇaṃ; taṃ parinnāya mehaṃ n'eva sayam eehiṃ kāehiṃ daṃḍaṃ samāraṃbhējījā, n' ev' annehiṃ eehiṃ kāehiṃ

<sup>1</sup> A pari°. <sup>2</sup> A dhuyam. <sup>3</sup> A full phrase. <sup>4</sup> A Biyā. <sup>5</sup> B vale°. <sup>6</sup> B māṇe.<sup>7</sup> A adds ahaṇao. <sup>8</sup> B tti preceded by the short vowel. <sup>9</sup> B pāve. <sup>10</sup> A °ṇe.<sup>11</sup> BC jāṇeha.

damdam samârambhâvëjjâ, n' ev' anne eehim<sup>11</sup> kâehim  
damdam samârambhamte vi samanujânëjjâ; je<sup>12</sup> v' anne 353  
eehim kâehim damdam samârambhamti, tesim vayam lajjâmo.  
tam parinnâya mehâvi tam vâ damdam annam vâ damdam no  
damdam bhîdamdam samârambhâvëjjâ si tti bemi. ||5||1||  
padhamo uddeśao.

se bhikkhû parakkamejja vâ citthëjja vâ nisiejja vâ  
tuyatthëjja vâ susâṇamsi vâ sunnâgâramsi vâ giriguhamsi vâ  
rukkhamûlamsi vâ kumbhârâyayaṇamsi vâ huratthâ vâ kahim  
ci viharamâṇam tam bhikkhum uvasamkamittu gâhâvatî  
bûyâ: âusamto<sup>1</sup> samanâ! aham khalu tava atthâe asaṇam vâ 4 354  
vattham vâ paḍiggaham vâ kambalam vâ pâyapumchaṇam vâ  
pânâim bhûtâim jîvâim sattâim samârabbha samuddissa  
kiyam pâmiccam acchejjam anisattham abhihaḍam âhaṭṭu  
cetemi, âvasaḥam vâ samussinâmi; se bhumjaha, vasaha! ||1||  
âusamto<sup>1</sup> samanâ! bhikkhû<sup>2</sup> tam<sup>2</sup> gâhâvaṭi<sup>3</sup> samanasaṃ  
savayasam paḍiyâikkhe: âusamto gâhâvaṭi<sup>3</sup> no khalu te  
vayaṇam âḍhâmi,<sup>4</sup> no khalu te vayaṇam parijânâmi, jo tumam  
mama atthâe asaṇam vâ 4<sup>5</sup> vattham vâ 4<sup>5</sup> pânâim 4<sup>5</sup> samârabbha 356  
samuddissa kiyam pâmiccam acchejjam anisattham abhiha-  
ḍam âhaṭṭu cetesi, âvasaḥam samussinâsi. se virato âuso  
gâhâvaṭi eyassâ 'karaṇâe.<sup>6</sup> ||2|| se bhikkhû parakkamejja  
vâ jâva huratthâ vâ kahimci viharamâṇam tam bhikkhum  
uvasamkamittu gâhâvaṭi âyagaṭâe pehâe asaṇam vâ 4<sup>5</sup> vattham  
vâ 4<sup>5</sup> pânâim 4 samârabbha jâva âhaṭṭu ceteti, âvasaḥam vâ  
samussinâe,<sup>7</sup> tam bhikkhum parighâseum.<sup>8</sup> tam ca bhikkhû 357  
jânëjjâ sahasammaiyâe<sup>9</sup> paravâgaranëṇam annesim vâ soccâ:  
ayam khalu gâhâvaṭi<sup>10</sup> mama atthâe asaṇam vâ 4 vattham vâ  
4<sup>5</sup> pânâim vâ 4 samârabbha jâva âhaṭṭu ceteti, âvasaḥam vâ  
vâ samussinâti.<sup>10</sup> tam ca bhikkhû paḍilehâe âgamettâ âṇa-  
vejjâ anâsevaṇâe tti bemi. ||3|| bhikkhum ca khalu putthâ  
vâ aputthâ vâ, je ime âhacca gamthâ phusaṃti, se haṃtâ  
haṇaha, khaṇaha, chimdaha, dahaha, pacaha, âlumpaha,  
vilumpaha, sahasakkâreha,<sup>11</sup> vipparâmusaha! te phâse 358

<sup>11</sup> A annehim. <sup>12</sup> A ne.

<sup>1</sup> MSS. âusambho. <sup>2</sup> A tam bhikkhum. <sup>3</sup> A °im. <sup>4</sup> B âḍhâemi.  
<sup>5</sup> B hva 4. <sup>6</sup> B kâraṇayâe. <sup>7</sup> B °pati. <sup>8</sup> B °settum; add ahivâseum or a similar  
word. <sup>9</sup> B °mutiyâe. <sup>10</sup> A no t. <sup>11</sup> B °sâkâreha.

puṭṭho vīro ahiyāsae, aduvā āyāragoyaram āikkhe takkiyā  
 ṇam aṇelisam, aduvā vaiguttīe goyarassa anupuvvenam  
 sammam paḍilehāe āyagutte. buddhehiṃ eyam paveditam :  
 se samaṇunne asamaṇunnassa asaṇam vā 4 <sup>12</sup>vattham vā 4 no  
 pāejjā, no nimamtejjā, no kujjā veyāvadiyam param ādhāya-  
 mīṇe tti bemi. ||4|| dhammam āyāṇaha paveditam māhaṇe-  
 ṇam maṭimayā : samaṇunne samaṇunnassa asaṇam vā 4  
 360 vattham vā 4 pāejjā, nimamtejjā, kujjā veyāvadiyam param  
 ādhāyamīṇe tti bemi. ||5|| 2 ||

biio uddeśao.

majjhimeṇam vayasā vi ege sambujjhamāṇā samutṭhitā  
 soccā medhāvi vayanam paṇḍiyāṇam nisāmittā.<sup>1</sup> samiyāe  
 dhamme āriehiṃ pavedite. te aṇavakamkhamāṇā aṇativā-  
 temāṇā apariggahamīṇā. no pariggahavamti<sup>2</sup> savvāvamti<sup>2</sup>  
 ca ṇam logaṃsi nihāya daṇḍam<sup>3</sup> pāṇehiṃ pāvaṃ kammam  
 akuvvamāṇe esa maham agamthe viyāhie. ||1|| oe jutimamtaṇṇassa<sup>4</sup>  
 khetanne uvavāyam cavaṇam ca naccā āhārovacayā dehā  
 362 parisahapabhamgurā. pāsah' ege savvimdiehiṃ parigi-  
 lāyamāṇehiṃ oe dayam dayati; je samnihāṇasatthassa khe-  
 yanne se bhikkhū kālanne balanne<sup>5</sup> māyanne<sup>5</sup> khaṇanne<sup>5</sup>  
 viṇayanne<sup>5</sup> samayanne<sup>5</sup> pariggaham amamāyamīṇe kāle  
 'ṇuṭṭhāi apaḍinne duhao chettā niyāti. ||2|| tam bhikkhum  
 siyaphāsaṇapaḍivevamāṇagātaṃ<sup>6</sup> uvasamkamittu gāhāvāṇi bū-  
 yā : āusamto samaṇā ! no khalu te gāmadhammā uvvāhamti?  
 āusamto gāhāvāṇi ! no khalu mama gāmadhammā uvvāhamti.  
 364 siyaphāsam ca no khalu aham samcāemi ahiyāsettae; no khalu  
 me kappati aganikāyam ujjālettae pajjālēttae vā kāyam āyā-  
 vēttae vā payāvēttae vā, annesiṃ vā vayanāo. siyā s' evam va-  
 daṇṭassa paro aganikāyam ujjālēttā pajjālēttā āyāvejja<sup>7</sup> vā  
 payāvējja<sup>7</sup> vā. tam ca bhikkhū paḍilehāe āgamettā āṇavejja  
 āṇāsevaṇāe tti bemi. ||3|| 3 ||

taio uddeśao.

je bhikkhū tihim vatthehiṃ parivusite<sup>1</sup> pāyacantthehiṃ,

<sup>12</sup> A om.

<sup>1</sup> B nisāmiyā. <sup>2</sup> B °i. <sup>3</sup> B ḍa°. <sup>4</sup> MSS. jj. <sup>5</sup> MSS. pp. <sup>6</sup> A °veya°  
 B parive°. <sup>7</sup> B °ā.

<sup>1</sup> B pariosite pāda°.

tassa naṃ no evaṃ bhavati: cauttamaṃ vatthamaṃ jāissāmi. se ahesanijjāim jāejjā, ahāpariggahiyāim vatthāim dhārejja, no 366 dhovējjā,<sup>2</sup> no raejjā,<sup>3</sup> no dhotarattāim vatthāim dhārejja, apaliumcamāne<sup>4</sup> gāmaṃtaresu omacelie. eyaṃ<sup>5</sup> khu vatthadhārisa sāmaggīyaṃ. aha puṇa evaṃ jāñejjā: uvāṭikkamte<sup>6</sup> khalu hemaṃte, gimhe paḍivanne; ahāparijunṇāim vatthāim paritṭhavejjā, ahāparijunṇāim vatthāim paritṭhavettā aduvā saṃtaruttare, aduvā omacelae,<sup>7</sup> aduvā egasāḍe, aduvā acele lāghaviyaṃ āgamamīṇe. tave se abhisamannāgate bhavati. jam etaṃ bhagavatā paviditaṃ, tam eva abhisameccā savvato 367 savvayāe<sup>8</sup> samattam eva samabhijāṇiyā. ||1|| jassa naṃ bhikkhussa evaṃ bhavati: puṭṭho khalu aham aṃsi, nā 'lam aham<sup>9</sup> aṃsi<sup>9</sup> sīyaphāsaṃ ahīyāsēttae,<sup>10</sup> se vasumaṃ savvasamannāgatapannāṇeṇaṃ appāṇeṇaṃ kei akaraṇayāe<sup>11</sup> āvatte. tavassīṇo hu taṃ seyaṃ<sup>12</sup> jam ege vihamādie. tatthā 'vi tassa kālapariyāe se vi tattha viyaṃtikārae. icc etaṃ<sup>12</sup> vimohāyataṇaṃ hiyaṃ suhaṃ khamāṃ nisseyasaṃ ānugāmiyaṃ ti bemi. ||2||4||

cauttho uddesao.

je bhikkhū dohim vatthehim parivusite pātatiēhim, tassa 370 naṃ no evaṃ bhavati: tatiyaṃ vatthamaṃ jāissāmi. se ahesanijjāim vatthāim jāejjā, *jaḍa* eyaṃ khu<sup>1</sup> tassa bhikkhussa sāmaggīyaṃ. aha puṇa evaṃ jāñejjā: uvāṭikkamte khalu hemaṃte, gimhe paḍivanne; ahāparijunṇāim<sup>2</sup> vatthāim paritṭhavejjā, ahāparijunṇāim vatthāim paritṭhavettā aduvā<sup>3</sup> saṃtaruttare,<sup>3</sup> aduva egasāḍe, aduvā acele lāghaviyaṃ āgamamīṇe. tave se abhisamannāgate bhavati. jam<sup>4</sup> eyaṃ bhagavatā paviditaṃ, tam eva abhisameccā savvato savvayāe<sup>5</sup> samattam eva sama- 371 bhijāṇiyā.<sup>6</sup> jassa naṃ bhikkhussa evaṃ bhavati: puṭṭho abalo aham aṃsi, nā 'lam aham aṃsi gihaṃtarasaṃkamaṇaṃ bhikkhāyariyaṃ gamaṇāe. ||1|| se evaṃ vadaṃtassa paro abhihaḍaṃ asanaṃ vā 4 āhaṭṭu dalaējjā. se puvaṃ eva

<sup>2</sup> A dhoejjā. <sup>3</sup> B om. <sup>4</sup> B °no. <sup>5</sup> A evaṃ. <sup>6</sup> A uvāikkamte. <sup>7</sup> A avama°, B °le. <sup>8</sup> B savvattāe. <sup>9</sup> A om. <sup>10</sup> B adhi°, A °settae. <sup>11</sup> B keti akaraṇāe, A āuḍḍhe. <sup>12</sup> B se taṃ.

<sup>1</sup> B khalu. <sup>2</sup> B adhā°. <sup>3</sup> A om. B adds aduvā omacele. <sup>4</sup> B jadh. <sup>5</sup> B savvattāe. <sup>6</sup> A °payā, B °pitā.

āloejjā: āusamto gāhāvati! no khalu me kappati abhihaḍe asane vā 4 bhottae vā pāyae vā anne vā tahappagāre.<sup>6</sup> ||2|| jassa nam bhikkhussa ayam pagappe: aham ca khalu paḍi-  
 372 nnatto<sup>7</sup> apaḍinnattehim<sup>7</sup> gilāno agilānehim abhikaṃkha sâ-  
 hammiehim kīramānaṃ veyāvaḍiyaṃ sâijjissāmi<sup>8</sup>; aham cāvi  
 khalu apaḍinnatto<sup>7</sup> paḍinnattassa,<sup>7</sup> agilāno gilānassa abhikaṃ-  
 kha sâḍhammiyassa kujjā veyāvaḍiyaṃ karaṇāe. ||3|| āhaṭṭu  
 parinnaṃ<sup>9</sup> āṇakkhessāmi āhaḍaṃ ca sâijjissāmi<sup>8</sup>; āhaṭṭu  
 parinnaṃ<sup>9</sup> āṇakkhessāmi āhaḍaṃ ca no sâijjissāmi<sup>8</sup>; āhaṭṭu  
 parinnaṃ<sup>9</sup> no āṇakkhessāmi āhaḍaṃ ca sâijjissāmi<sup>8</sup>; āhaṭṭu  
 374 parinnaṃ<sup>9</sup> no āṇakkhessāmi āhaḍaṃ ca no sâijjissāmi.<sup>8</sup> evaṃ  
 se aḷākittitaṃ<sup>2</sup> eva dhammaṃ samabbhijāṇamaṇe samte virate  
 susamāhitalessa. tatthā 'vi tassa kâlapariyāe se tattha viamti-  
 kârae.<sup>10</sup> icc etaṃ vimohāyanaṃ hiyaṃ suhaṃ khammaṃ  
 nisseyasaṃ<sup>11</sup> āṇugāmiyaṃ ti bemi. ||4||5||  
 paṃcama uddesao.

je bhikkhū egeṇa vattheṇa parivusiṭe pāyabitiṇe, tassa no  
 evaṃ bhavati: bitiyaṃ vatthaṃ jāissāmi. se ahesaṇijjaṃ<sup>1</sup>  
 vatthaṃ jāejiṇā, aḷāpariggahiṭaṃ vatthaṃ dhārejiṇā jāva  
 gimhe paḍivanne; aḷāparijunnaṃ vatthaṃ pariṭṭhavejiṇā,  
 375 aduvā egasāde, aduvā acele lāghaviyaṃ āgamamiṇe jāva  
 samattam eva samabbhijāṇiyā. jassa nam bhikkhussa evaṃ  
 bhavati: ego aham amsi, no me atthi koi na yā'ham avi  
 kassai—evaṃ sa egāniyaṃ<sup>2</sup> eva appānaṃ samabbhijāṇejiṇā  
 lāghaviyaṃ āgamamiṇe. tave se abhisamannāgate bhavati.  
 jah' eyaṃ bhagavatā paveditaṃ, tam eva abhisameccā savva-  
 to savvayāe<sup>3</sup> samattam eva samabbhijāṇiyā. ||1|| se bhikkhū vā  
 376 bhikkhuṇi vā asanaṃ vā 4 āhāremāṇe no vāmāo haṇuyāo dā-  
 hiṇaṃ haṇuyaṃ samcārejiṇā āsāemiṇe<sup>4</sup> dāhiṇāo<sup>5</sup> vā haṇuyāo<sup>5</sup>  
 vāmaṃ haṇuyaṃ no samcārejiṇā āsāemiṇe, anāsāemiṇe lāgha-  
 viyaṃ āgamamiṇe.<sup>6</sup> tave se abhisamannāgate bhavati. jah'  
 eyaṃ bhagavatā paveditaṃ, tam eva abhisameccā savvato

<sup>6</sup> B eyapp°.—pāthāntaraṃ vā: gāhāvati uvasaṃkamittu būyā: āusamto samana! aham nam tava atthāe asanaṃ vā 4 abhihaḍaṃ dalāmi. se purvāṃ eva jānejiṇā: āusamto gāhāvati! jannaṃ tumam mamaṃ atthāe asanaṃ vā 4 bhottae vā pāyae vā anne vā tahappagāre. <sup>7</sup> A paḍiṇa°. <sup>8</sup> A sāti°. <sup>9</sup> A ṇṇ. <sup>10</sup> B viamti. <sup>11</sup> A nisesaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> A adh°. <sup>2</sup> B egāniyaṃ. <sup>3</sup> B °ttāe. <sup>4</sup> B om. <sup>5</sup> B °āto. <sup>6</sup> A °māṇe.

savvayâe<sup>8</sup> samattam eva samabhijâniyâ. ||2|| jassa nam bhikkhussa evam bhavati: se gilâmi ca khalu aham imammi samae imam sariragam anupuvvena parivahittae, se anupuvvenam<sup>7</sup> âhâram samvattejjâ, anupuvvenam<sup>7</sup> âhâram 377 samvatthittâ kasâe patanue<sup>8</sup> kiccâ samâhiyacce phalagâvatatthi utthâya bhikkhû abhinivvudacce. ||3|| anupavisittâ gâmam vâ nagaram vâ khedaṃ vâ kabbadaṃ vâ madambam vâ patṭanam vâ doṇamuham vâ âgaram vâ âsamam vâ samnivesam vâ nigamam vâ râyahâṇim vâ taṇāim jāejjâ, taṇāim jāettâ se ttam âyâe egamtam avakka-mejjâ, egamtam avakkamittâ appamde appapâne appabbe appaharie appose appudae<sup>9</sup> apputtimgapanagadagamatti-yamakkadâsamtānae padilehiya 2 pamajjiya 2 taṇāim 379 samtharejjâ, samtharettâ ettha vi samae ittiriyaṃ kujjâ. ||4|| tam saccam: saccavādī oe tiṇṇe chinnakaṃkaṃkaṃ aṭṭiṭṭhe aṇāṭiṭe ceccāṇa bheduraṃ kāyaṃ samvidhūṇiya virūvarūve parisahovasagge assim vissambhaṇayâe bheravam anucinne-tattha vi tassa kâlapariyâe se tattha viamtakârae.<sup>10</sup> icc etaṃ vimohâyataṇam hiyaṃ suhaṃ khamam nisseyasaṃ āṇugāmiyaṃ ti bemi. ||5|| 6||

chattho uddesao.

je bhikkhû acele parivusite, tassa nam evam bhavati: cāemi aham taṇaphâsam ahiyâsettae,<sup>1</sup> siyaphâsam ahiyâsettae, 382 teuphâsam abisâyettae,<sup>1</sup> dāmsamasagaphâsam ahiyâsettae, egatare annatare<sup>1</sup> virūvarūve phâse ahiyâsettae, hiripaḍicchâṇaṃ ca 'ham<sup>2</sup> no<sup>3</sup> samcāemi ahiyâsettae.<sup>2</sup> evam se kappati kaḍibamdhanaṃ dhârittae. aduvâ tattha parakkamamtaṃ bhujjo acelaṃ taṇaphâsâ phusaṃti, siyaphâsâ phusaṃti, teuphâsâ phusaṃti, dāmsamasagaphâsâ phusaṃti, egatare annatare virūvarūve phâse ahiyâseti acele lâghaviyaṃ âgamamīṇe. tave 383 se abhisamannâgate bhavati. ja/’ etaṃ bhagavatâ paveditaṃ iāva tam eva abhisamēccâ savvaso savvattâe samattam eva samabhijâniyâ. ||1|| jassa nam bhikkhussa evam bhavati: aham ca khalu annesiṃ bhikkhūṇam asanaṃ 4 âhaṭṭu

<sup>7</sup> BC anupuvvena. <sup>8</sup> B payanu. <sup>9</sup> B appodae. <sup>10</sup> B viamti°.

<sup>1</sup> A om. <sup>2</sup> B om. <sup>3</sup> B n.

dalaissāmi, āhaḍaṃ ca sâijjissāmi:<sup>4</sup> jassa naṃ bhikkhussa evaṃ bhavati: ahaṃ ca khalu annessiṃ bhikkhūnaṃ asanaṃ 4 āhaṭṭu dalaissāmi, āhaḍaṃ ca no<sup>3</sup> sâijjissāmi; jassa naṃ etc . . . asanaṃ 4 āhaṭṭu no<sup>3</sup> dāsāmi,<sup>5</sup> āhaḍaṃ ca sâijjissāmi; jassa naṃ etc . . . asanaṃ 4 āhaṭṭu no<sup>4</sup> dāsāmi, āhaḍaṃ ca no sâijjissāmi; ||2|| ahaṃ ca khalu teṇaṃ ahâṭṭirittenaṃ ahesaṇijjenaṃ ahâpariggahienaṃ asaneṇaṃ vâ 4 abhikaṃkha sâhammiyassa kujjâ veyâvadiyaṃ karaṇâe; ahaṃ cavi teṇaṃ ahâṭṭirittenaṃ ahesaṇijjenaṃ ahâpariggahienaṃ asaneṇaṃ 4. abhikaṃkha sâhammiehiṃ kīramāṇaṃ veyâvadiyaṃ sâijjissā-  
 384 mi. ||3|| lāghaviyaṃ āgamamāṇe jâva samattam eva samabhi-  
 jâṇiyâ. ||4|| jassa naṃ bhikkhussa evaṃ bhavati: se gilâmi,  
 na khalu ahaṃ imammi samae imaṃ sarīragam aṇupuvveṇa  
 parivahittae etc. (6 § 3-5). ti bemi ||5||7||  
 sattamo uddesao.

aṇupuvveṇaṃ vimohāṃ jâṃ dhîrâ samâsajja |  
 vasumaṃto matimaṃto savvaṃ naccâ aṇelisam ||i||  
 duvihaṃ pi vidittâ naṃ buddhâ dhammassa pâragâ |  
 aṇupuvviya<sup>1</sup> samkhâe kammunâu tiuṭṭati<sup>2</sup> ||ii||  
 kasâe payaṇue kiccâ appâhâro titikkhae |  
 387 aha bhikkhû gilâejjâ âhârass' eva aṃtiyaṃ ||iii||  
 jîviyaṃ nâ 'bhikaṃkhejjâ maraṇaṃ no vi patthae |  
 duhaṭo vi na sajjejjâ jîvite maraṇe tahâ ||iv||  
 majjhattho nijjarâpehî samâhim aṇupâlae |  
 aṃto bahiṃ viosajja ajjhattham suddham esae ||v||  
 jaṃ kiṃc' uvakkamaṃ jâṇe âukkhemassa-m-appaṇo |  
 tass' eva aṃtaraddhâe khippaṃ sikkhejja paṃḍie ||vi||  
 gâme vâ aduvâ raṇṇe thaṃḍilaṃ paḍilehiyâ |  
 appapâṇaṃ tu vinnâya taṇâṃ samthare muṇi ||vii||  
 aṇâhâro tuyatṭejjâ puttḥo tatth' ahiyâsae |  
 389 nâ<sup>4</sup> tivelam uvacare mānussehi<sup>3</sup> vi puttḥavam ||viii||  
 samsappagâ ya je pāṇâ je ya uddham ahecarâ |  
 bhumaṃti<sup>4</sup> maṃsam<sup>5</sup> soṇiṭam na chaṇe na pamajjae ||ix||  
 pāṇâ deham vihiṃsaṃti ṭhāṇâo na viubbhame |  
 âsavehim vivittehim tippamāṇo 'hiyâsae ||x||

<sup>4</sup> B sâti° always. <sup>5</sup> B dalaissāmi.

<sup>1</sup> B °vii. <sup>2</sup> B °ti, pāthāntaram tiuṭṭaha. <sup>3</sup> A ma°, AB °him. <sup>4</sup> B °te. <sup>5</sup> A sam.

gamthehim vivittehim âukâlassa pârae |  
 paggahitatarâm<sup>6</sup> c' etam daviyassa viyâpato ||xi||  
 ayam se avare dhamme Nâyaputtena sâhie |  
 âyavajjam paḍiyâram vijahejjâ tidhâ tidhâ ||xii||  
 hariesu na nivajjejjâ thamḍilam muniyâ sae |  
 viosejja anâhâro putṭho tath' ahiyâsae ||xiii|| 391  
 imdiehim gilâyamto samiyam âhare munî |  
 tahâ 'vi se agarahe acale je samâhiṭe ||xiv||  
 abhikkame paḍikkame samkucæ<sup>7</sup> pasârae |  
 kâyasâhâraṇatṭhâe<sup>8</sup> ettha<sup>9</sup> vâ vi aceyaṇe ||xv||  
 parikkame parikilamte aduvâ ciṭṭhe ahiyate |  
 ṭhâṇeṇa parikilamte nisiejjâ ya amtaso ||xvi||  
 âsîṇe 'ṇelisam<sup>10</sup> maraṇam imdiyâni samîrae |  
 kolâvâsam samâsajjâ<sup>11</sup> 'vitaham pâduresae<sup>12</sup> ||xvii||  
 jao vajjam samuppajje na tattha avalambæ | 392  
 tato ukkase appâṇam savve phâse 'hiyâsae ||xviii||  
 ayam cā 'yatatare siyâ jo<sup>13</sup> evam anupâlae |  
 savvagâtanirodhe vi ṭhâṇo na viubbhame ||xix||  
 ayam se uttame dhamme puvvatṭhâṇassa paggahe |  
 aciram paḍilehittâ vihare ciṭṭha mâhaṇe ||xx||  
 acittam tu samâsajja ṭhâvæ tattha appagam |  
 vosire savvaso kâyam na me dehe parîsahâ ||xxi||  
 jâvajjivam parîsahâ uvasaggâ ya<sup>15</sup> samkhayâ<sup>16</sup> |  
 samvuḍe dehabhedâe iti panne 'hiyâsae ||xxii||  
 bhiduresu<sup>17</sup> na rajjejjâ kâmesu bahutaresu vâ | 395  
 icchâlobham na sevejjâ dhuvam vaṇṇam sapehiyâ ||xxiii||  
 sâsaehim nimamtejjâ divvam mâyam na saddahe |  
 tam paḍibujja mâhaṇe savvam nûmam viḥūṇiyâ ||xxiv||  
 savvatṭhehim amucchie âukâlassa pârae |  
 titikkham paramam naccâ vimohannataram hitam ||xxv||

ti bemi. ||8||

aṭṭhamo uddesao.

<sup>6</sup> B pagahitatarâgam. <sup>7</sup> A "kum". AC "ie. <sup>8</sup> A "har". <sup>9</sup> AC "m.  
<sup>10</sup> AC ânelisam. <sup>11</sup> BC "jja. <sup>12</sup> B pâduresae. <sup>13</sup> B je. <sup>15</sup> B iti. <sup>16</sup> B sam-  
 khatâ. <sup>17</sup> B bheuresu.



## O H Â N A S U Y A M.

a/âsuyam vadissâmi jahâ se samane bhagavam utthâya  
sankhâe tamsi hemañte abuno pavvaie riitthâ.<sup>1</sup>

no c' ev' imeña vatthenam  
pehissâmi tamsi hemañte |  
se pârae âvakahâe  
401 etam khu aṇudhammiyam<sup>2</sup> tassa ||i||  
cattâri sâhie mâse  
bahave pâṇajâti âgama |  
abhirujjha kâyam viharimsu  
ârusiyâ ñam tattha himsimsu ||ii||  
samvaccharam<sup>3</sup> sâhiyam mâsam  
jan na rikkâsi vatthagam bhagavam |  
acele tatto<sup>4</sup> câi  
tam vosajja vattham aṇagâre ||iii||  
adu porisim tiriyaḥhittim<sup>5</sup>  
cakkhum âsajja amtaso jjhâti |  
a/a cakkhubhitasahi/a<sup>6</sup>  
te hamtâ kamtâ bahave kamdimsu ||iv||  
sayanehim vitimissehim<sup>7</sup>  
itthio se tattha parinnâyâ |  
sâgâriyam na seve  
iti se sayam<sup>8</sup> pavesiyâ jhâti ||v||  
je kei ime agâratthâ  
403 mîsibbhavam pahâya se jhâti |  
<sup>9</sup>puttho vi nâ 'bhîbhâsimsu  
gacchati nâ 'tivattati amjû ||vi||  
no sugaram<sup>10</sup> etam<sup>11</sup> egesim

<sup>1</sup> B riyanthâ. <sup>2</sup> BC âṇu°. <sup>3</sup> read vâsam ca. <sup>4</sup> B acela tato. <sup>5</sup> B tiriyaṃ.  
<sup>6</sup> A samphitâ. <sup>7</sup> AC vimissehim. <sup>8</sup> B sesam. <sup>9</sup> Nâgârjunîyâs tu paṭhanti :  
puttho va se apuṭtho va no aṇunnâi pâvagavam. <sup>10</sup> A sukaram. <sup>11</sup> B om.

nâ 'bhibhâse abhivâyamîṇe <sup>12</sup> |  
 haṭapuvvo tattha damḍehim <sup>13</sup>  
 lûsiyapuvvo appapunṇehim || vii ||  
 pharusâim duttittikkhâim <sup>14</sup>  
 aṭiyacca munî parakkamamâṇe |  
 âghâ/anaṭṭagî/âim  
 damḍajujjhâim <sup>15</sup> mutṭhijujjhâim <sup>15</sup> || viii ||  
 gadhie miho kahâsu <sup>16</sup> samayaṃmi  
 Nâtisute visoe addakkhu <sup>17</sup> |  
 etâi <sup>18</sup> sourâlâim  
 gacchati Nâyaṃputte saraṇâe || ix ||  
 avi sâhie duve vâse  
 sîtodagam <sup>19</sup> abhōcca <sup>20</sup> nikkhamte |  
 egattagāte pihîacce  
 se 'bhinnâyaḍaṃsaṇe <sup>21</sup> saṃte || x ||  
 puḍhavim ca âukâyaṃ <sup>22</sup> ca  
 teukâyaṃ <sup>22</sup> ca vâukâyaṃ ca |  
 paṇagâi <sup>18</sup> bîyahariyâim  
 tasakâyaṃ ca savvaso naccâ || xi ||  
 eyâi <sup>18</sup> saṃti paḍilehe  
 cittamaṃtâi <sup>18</sup> se abhinnâya |  
 parivajjiyâṇa viharitthâ  
 iti saṃkhâya se Mahâvîre || xii ||  
 adu thâvarâ ya tasatâe <sup>23</sup>  
 tasajîvâ ya thâvarattâe |  
 adu <sup>24</sup> savvajoniyâ sattâ  
 kammunâ kappiyâ puḍho bâlâ || xiii ||  
 bhagavaṃ ca evaṃ annessi <sup>25</sup>  
 sovaṇṇie hu luppatî bâle |  
 kammaṃ ca savvaso naccâ  
 taṃ paḍiyâikkhe <sup>26</sup> pâvagaṃ bhagavaṃ || xiv ||  
 duvihaṃ samecca medhâvî  
 kiriyam akkhâya 'ṇelisam nâṇî |  
 âyâṇasoṭam ativâtasoyâṃ  
 jogaṃ ca savvaso naccâ || xv ||

405

407

<sup>12</sup> A °vîṇe. <sup>13</sup> B °ḍam°. <sup>14</sup> A dutitti°, BC duttiti. <sup>15</sup> B juddhâim cf. <sup>13</sup>. <sup>16</sup> B mihukahâ. <sup>17</sup> B Nâyasute visoge ada°. <sup>18</sup> MSS. °im. <sup>19</sup> B sîtodam. <sup>20</sup> B abhōccâ. <sup>21</sup> B ahi°. <sup>22</sup> B kk. <sup>23</sup> B °tîâe. <sup>24</sup> MSS. aduvâ. <sup>25</sup> A annessi. <sup>26</sup> B pari°.

408

ativātiyaṃ aṇāuttim  
 saṭam annesiṃ akaraṇayāe <sup>27</sup> |  
 jass' itthiō <sup>28</sup> parinnāyā  
 savvakammāvahāō addakkhū <sup>29</sup> || xvi ||  
 āhākaḍam <sup>30</sup> na se seve  
 savvaso kammunā ya addakkhū <sup>31</sup> |  
 jaṃ kiṃci pāvagaṃ bhagavaṃ  
 taṃ akuvvaṃ vigaḍam bhumjithā || xvii ||  
 no sevati <sup>32</sup> ya paravattham  
 parapāe <sup>33</sup> vi <sup>34</sup> se na bhumjithā |  
 parivajjiyāṇa omāṇam  
 gacchati saṃkhaḍim asaraṇāe || xviii ||  
 māyanne asapaṇassa  
 nā 'ṇugiddhe rasesu apaḍinne |  
 acchim pi no pamajjiyā  
 no vi ya kaṃḍuyae muṇi gāyaṃ || xix ||  
 appaṃ tiriyaṃ pehāe  
 appaṃ piṭṭhao <sup>35</sup> va pehāe <sup>36</sup> |  
 appaṃ buie paḍibhāṇi  
 paṃthapehī care jaṭamaṇe || xx ||  
 sisiraṃsi addhapaḍivanne  
 taṃ vosajja vattham aṇagāre |  
 pasārettu bāhu parakkame  
 no avalambiyāṇa kaṃḍhaṃsi <sup>37</sup> || xxi ||  
 esa vihiṇi aṇokkamto  
 māhaṇeṇa maīmayā bahuso |  
 apaḍinneṇa bhagavatā  
 evaṃ rīyaṃtē tti bemi || xxii || 1 ||  
 paḍhamo uddesao.

410

cariyāsaṇāi <sup>1</sup> sejjāo  
 egaiyāu jāu buiṭāo  
 āikkhaṭāi <sup>1</sup> sayañā  
 saṇāi <sup>1</sup> jāim sevittha <sup>2</sup> se Mahāvīre || i ||  
 āvesaṇasabhapavāsu <sup>3</sup>

<sup>27</sup> B akaraṇāe. <sup>28</sup> B itthio. <sup>29</sup> BC se ada°. <sup>30</sup> B ahā. <sup>31</sup> A ada°. <sup>32</sup> B sevai.  
<sup>33</sup> B pāde. <sup>34</sup> B vi. <sup>35</sup> MSS. °au. <sup>36</sup> A uppehāe. <sup>37</sup> A kkhamḍhaṃsi.  
<sup>1</sup> MSS. °im. <sup>2</sup> B °ā. The metre requires: sayañāi jāi. <sup>3</sup> A °bhapp°, B °bhāp°.

paṇiyasālāsu egadā vāso |  
 aduvā paliyatṭhāṇesu  
 palālapumjesu egadā vāso ||ii||  
 āgaṃtāre ārāmā  
 gāre nagare vi egadā vāso |  
 susāṇe sunnagāresu vā  
 rukkhamaṇḍale vi egadā vāso ||iii||  
 etehi <sup>1</sup> muṇi sayañehiṃ  
 samaṇe āsi <sup>4</sup> paterasa <sup>5</sup> vāse |  
 raṃḍiyam pi jayamaṇe  
 appamatte samāhie jhātī <sup>6</sup> ||iv||  
 niddam pi no pagāmaṇe  
 sevai ya bhagavam utṭhāse |  
 jaggāvatī ya appāṇam  
 isim sātīya apaḍinne ||v||  
 sambujjhamāṇe puṇa avi  
 āsamsu bhagavam utṭhāse <sup>7</sup> |  
 nikkhamma egadā rāo  
 bahim caṃkammiyā muhuttāgam ||vi||  
 sayañehiṃ tass <sup>8</sup> uvasaggā <sup>9</sup>  
 bhīm' āsi aṇegarūvā ya |  
 samsappagā ya je paṇā  
 aduvā je pakkhiṇo uvacaramṇi ||vii||  
 adu kucarā <sup>10</sup> uvacaramṇi  
 gāmarakkhā ya sattihatthā ya |  
 adu gāmiyā uvasaggā  
 itthi egatiyā puriso vā ||viii||  
 ihaloiyāi <sup>1</sup> paraloiyāi <sup>1</sup>  
 bhīmā <sup>1</sup> aṇegarūvāim |  
 avi subbhidubbhigamdhāim  
 saddāim aṇegarūvāim ||ix||  
 aḷiyāsae sayā samite  
 phāsāi <sup>1</sup> virūvarūvāim |  
 aratiṃ <sup>11</sup> ratiṃ abhibhūya  
 rīyatī māhaṇe abahuvāi ||x||  
 sa jaṇehi <sup>12</sup> tattha pucchimsu

411

413

<sup>4</sup> B vāse. <sup>5</sup> MSS. patelasa. <sup>6</sup> A jjhādi. <sup>7</sup> A āi. <sup>8</sup> B tattha. <sup>9</sup> A ss.  
<sup>10</sup> read kucarā. <sup>11</sup> B arati. <sup>12</sup> A ya<sup>5</sup> cf.<sup>1</sup>

415

egacarā vi egadā rāto |  
 avvāhite kasāitthā  
 pehamāṇe samāhiṃ apaḍinne || xi ||  
 ayam aṃtaramsi ko ettham  
 aham aṃsi ti <sup>14</sup> bhikkhu āhaṭṭu |  
 ayam uttame se dhamme  
 tusiṇi samkasāie <sup>15</sup> jhātī || xii ||  
 jaṃsi pp ege pavevaṃti <sup>16</sup>  
 sisire mārute pavāyaṃte |  
 taṃsi pp ege aṇagārā  
 himavāte nivāyam esaṃti || xiii ||  
 samghāḍiṃ pavisissāmo  
 paḥā ya samādahamāṇā |  
 pihiṭā vā sakkhāmo  
 atidukkhahimagasamphāsā || xiv ||  
 taṃsi bhagavaṃ apaḍinne  
 adhoviyaḍe <sup>17</sup> ahiyāsae davie |  
 nikkhamma egadā rāo  
 cāeti bhagavaṃ samiyāe || xv ||  
 esa vihiṇi aṇōkkamto <sup>18</sup>  
 māhaṇeṇa maḥimāṭā bahuso |  
 apaḍinnenam bhagavaṭā  
 evaṃ rīyaṃte tti bemi || xvi || 2 ||  
 biio uddesao.

416

taṇaphāsasiyaphāse ya  
 teuphāse ya daṃsamāsage ya |  
 ahiyāsae sayā samie  
 phāsāim virūvarūvāim || i ||  
 aha duccaraLāḍham <sup>1</sup> acārī  
 Vajjabhūmim ca Subbbhabhūmim ca |  
 paṃtam sējjam sevimsu  
 āsaṇagāi <sup>2</sup> ceva paṃtāim || ii ||  
 Lāḍhehim <sup>3</sup> tass' uvasaggā  
 bahave jāṇavayā lūsimsu |

<sup>13</sup> sic! for ettha. <sup>14</sup> B aṃsi tti. <sup>15</sup> B sak°. <sup>16</sup> AC pavedamti, B pavedemti.  
<sup>17</sup> B adhevigaḍe. <sup>18</sup> B anno°.

<sup>1</sup> read ducara°. <sup>2</sup> A °aim, B °āni. <sup>3</sup> B lāḍhesu.

aha lukkhadesie<sup>4</sup> bhatte  
 kukkurā tattha himsimsu nivatimsu ||iii||  
 appe jaṇe nivārei  
 lūsaṇae suṇae dasamāṇe<sup>5</sup> |  
 chucchû kareṃti āhaṃtuṃ  
 samaṇaṃ kukkurā dasaṃtu tti. ||iv||  
 elikkhae jaṇo bhujjo  
 bahave Vajjabhûmim pharusāsî |  
 laṭṭhim gahāya nāliyaṃ  
 samaṇā tattha eva viharimsu ||v||  
 evaṃ pi tattha viharaṃtā  
 puṭṭhapuvvā ahesi suṇaehim |  
 saṃlucamaṇā<sup>6</sup> suṇaehim  
 duccegarāṇi<sup>7</sup> tattha Lāḍhehim ||vi||  
 ni/āya daṃḍaṃ paṇehim  
 taṃ vosajja kāyaṃ aṇagāre |  
 aha<sup>8</sup> gāmakamṭae bhagavaṃ  
 te ahiyāsae abhisameccā ||vii||  
 nāo saṃgāmasise va<sup>9</sup>  
 pārae tattha se Mahāvīre |  
 evaṃ pi tattha Lāḍhehim  
 aladdhapuvvo vi ega/ā gāmo ||viii||  
 uvasaṃkamaṃtaṃ apaḍinnaṃ  
 gāmaṃtiyaṃ pi appattaṃ<sup>10</sup> |  
 paḍiṇikkhamittu lūsimsu  
 etāo paraṃ palehi tti ||ix||  
 hayapuvvo tattha daṃḍeṇaṃ  
 aha<sup>8</sup> vā muṭṭhiṇā aha<sup>11</sup> phaleṇaṃ |  
 aha<sup>8</sup> leluṇā kavāleṇaṃ  
 haṃtā haṃtā bahave kaṃḍimsu ||x||  
 maṃsūṇi chinnaṃpuvvaṃ  
 oṭṭhabhiyāe ega/ā kāyaṃ |  
 paṛissahāim luṃcimsu<sup>12</sup>  
 aha<sup>8</sup> vā paṃsunā uvakarimsu ||xi||  
 uccālaiya nihaṇimsu

418

419

<sup>4</sup> B lūha. <sup>5</sup> B das°. <sup>6</sup> B °luc°. <sup>7</sup> A °rāim. <sup>8</sup> B adu. <sup>9</sup> A vā.  
<sup>10</sup> BC apattam. read pattam appattam. <sup>11</sup> cf.<sup>8</sup> MSS. add kumtādi, apparently  
 a gloss. <sup>12</sup> B lūsimsu.

aha<sup>8</sup> vâ âsaṇāo khalaimsu |  
 vosatṭhakāe paṇatāsi  
 dukkhasahe<sup>13</sup> bhagavaṃ apaḍinne || xii ||  
 sūro saṃgāmasīse va<sup>14</sup>  
 saṃvude tattha se Mahāvire |  
 paḍisevamāṇo pharusāṃ  
 acale bhagavaṃ riitthā<sup>15</sup> || xiii ||  
 esa vihi aṇokkamto<sup>16</sup>  
 māhaṇeṇaṃ maṃmayā<sup>17</sup> bahuso |  
 apaḍinneṇaṃ bhagavatā  
 riyaṃti tti bemi. || xiv || 3 ||

taio uddesao.

omodariyaṃ cāeti  
 aputṭhe vi bhagavaṃ rogehiṃ |  
 putṭho va<sup>1</sup> se aputṭho vā  
 no se sāijjati teicchaṃ || i ||  
 saṃsohaṇaṃ ca vamaṇaṃ ca  
 gāyabbhaṃgaṇaṃ siṇṇaṇaṃ ca |  
 saṃbāhaṇaṃ na se kappe  
 damtakkhālaṇaṃ parinnāe || ii ||  
 virae ya<sup>2</sup> gāmadhammehiṃ  
 riya<sup>3</sup> māhaṇe abahuvāi |  
 sisiraṃmi<sup>4</sup> egadā bhagavaṃ  
 chāyāe jhāti āsi ya || iii ||  
 āyāva<sup>5</sup> ya gimhāṇaṃ  
 acchati ukkuḍue abhitāve |  
 aha<sup>6</sup> jāvaittha lūheṇaṃ  
 oyaṇamaṃthukummāseṇaṃ || iv ||  
 etāṇi tinni paḍiseve  
 atṭha māse ajāvae<sup>5</sup> bhagavaṃ |  
 apiittha egayā bhagavaṃ  
 addhamāsaṃ aduvā<sup>6</sup> māsaṃ pi || v ||  
 avi sālīe duve māse

<sup>13</sup> A dukkhaṃ. <sup>14</sup> MSS. vā. <sup>15</sup> B riyaṭtha. <sup>16</sup> B aṇṇo. <sup>17</sup> B māhaṇeṇa  
matimutā.

<sup>1</sup> B vā. <sup>2</sup> B hi. <sup>3</sup> B riyaṃti. <sup>4</sup> A msi. <sup>5</sup> B ya jāvagāṃ. <sup>6</sup> B adu.

chap pi mâse aduvâ apivvitthâ <sup>7</sup> |  
 râovarâyam <sup>8</sup> apaḍinne 422  
 annagilâyam <sup>9</sup> egayâ bhumje || vi ||  
 chaṭṭheṇam <sup>8</sup> egayâ bhumje  
 aha <sup>6</sup> vâ aṭṭhameṇa <sup>8</sup> dasameṇam |  
 duvâlasameṇa egayâ bhumje  
 pehamâṇe samâhim <sup>8</sup> apaḍinne || vii ||  
 naccâṇa se Mahâvîre  
 no vi ya pâvagam sayam akâsî |  
 annehim pi <sup>10</sup> na kârēthhâ  
 kîramtaṃ pi nâ 'ṇujāṇitthâ || viii ||  
 gâmaṃ pavissa nagaram vâ  
 ghâsam ese kaḍam paraṭṭhâe |  
 suvisuddham esiyâ bhagavam  
 ajâtajogaṭhâe sevithhâ || ix ||  
 adu vâyasa digicchamtâ <sup>11</sup>  
 je anne rasesiṇo sattâ |  
 ghâsesaṇhâe citṭhamte 423  
 sayayaṃ nivatite ya pehâe || x ||  
 adu mâhaṇam va samaṇam vâ  
 gâmapimḍolagam va atihim vâ |  
 sovâgamûsiyâriṃ vâ  
 kukkuram vâ vitṭhiyam <sup>12</sup> purato || xi ||  
 vitticchedam vajjamto  
 tes' appattiyam <sup>13</sup> pariharamto |  
 mamdam parakkame <sup>14</sup> bhagavam  
 ahimsamâṇe ghâsam esitthâ || xii ||  
 avi sūiyam va <sup>15</sup> sukkam vâ  
 siyapimḍam purâṇakummâsam |  
 adu vakkasam pulâgam vâ  
 laddhe pimḍe aladdhae davie || xiii ||  
 avi jhâti se Mahâvîre  
 âsaṇatthe akukkue jhâṇam | 425  
 uḍḍham ahe ya tiriyam ca  
 loe <sup>16</sup> jhâyaṭi samâhim apaḍinne || xiv ||

<sup>7</sup> C viharitthâ, A had so originally, but changed it in apivvitthâ. <sup>8</sup> MSS. m.  
<sup>9</sup> A annâi, B lāgam. <sup>10</sup> A vi, B vî. <sup>11</sup> B digimchantâ. <sup>12</sup> B viviham  
 thitam purato. <sup>13</sup> A tassapattiyam. <sup>14</sup> A pari. <sup>15</sup> B vâ. <sup>16</sup> B savvaloea  
 jhâyaṭi samiyam pehamâṇo samâhimapaḍinne.



akasāi vigaṭagehī ya  
 saddarūvesu amucchite jhāī<sup>17</sup> |  
 chaumatthe<sup>18</sup> parakkamamāṇe  
 na pamāyaṃ sayam pi kuvvitthā<sup>19</sup> || xv ||  
 sayam eva abhisamāgama  
 āyatajogam āyasohīe |  
 abhinivvude amāille  
 āvakaham bhagavaṃ samitāsi<sup>20</sup> || xvi ||  
 esa vihi aṇṇakkante<sup>21</sup>  
 māhaṇeṇaṃ māmayā<sup>22</sup> bahuso |  
 apaḍinneṇaṃ bhagavaṃ  
 evaṃ riyanti tti bemi || xvii || 4 ||

cauttho uddesao.

aṭṭhamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

ohāṇasuyam samattam.

paḍhame suyakkhamdhe samatte.

<sup>17</sup> B jhāī. <sup>18</sup> A °. MSS. add vi. <sup>19</sup> A sampakuvvitthā. <sup>20</sup> AC samit°.   
<sup>21</sup> B aṇṇ°. <sup>22</sup> B māmatā.

# BIIE SUYAKKHAMDHE.

PADHAMAM AJJHAYANAM

## PIMDESENÂ.

se bhikkhû vâ bhikkhunî vâ gâhâvaikulam pimḍavâya- 1  
paḍiyâe anupaviṭṭhe samâṇe, se jjaṃ<sup>1</sup> puṇa jāṇejjâ : asaṇam  
vâ pâṇam vâ khâimam vâ sâimam vâ pâṇehim vâ paṇaehim  
vâ bîehim<sup>2</sup> vâ<sup>2</sup> hariehim vâ samsattam ummissam sîṭodaṇa  
vâ osittam rayasâ vâ parighâsiyam, tahappagâram asaṇam vâ  
4 parahatthamsi vâ parapâyamsi vâ aphâsuyam aṇesaṇijjam  
ti mannamâṇe lâbhe vi samte no paḍigâhejjâ.<sup>3</sup> || 1 ||

se âhacca paḍigâhe<sup>4</sup> siyâ, se ttam<sup>5</sup> âdâe egamtam avakka- 5  
mejjâ, egamtam avakkamittâ aṇe ârâmaṃsi vâ aṇe uvassayaṃsi  
vâ appamḍe appapâṇe appabbe appaharie appose appudae  
apputtimgadagamattiyamakkaḍâsamtâṇae vigimciya 2 um-  
missam visohiya tato samjatâm eva bhumjeja vâ piejja<sup>6</sup>  
vâ ; jam ca no samcâejjâ bhottae vâ pâyae<sup>7</sup> vâ, se ttam âyâe  
egamtam avakkamējjâ aṇe jhâmathamḍilamsi vâ atṭhirâsimsi  
vâ kiṭṭharâsimsi vâ tusarâsimsi vâ gomayarâsimsi vâ annaya-  
ramsî vâ tahappagâramsî thamḍilamsi<sup>8</sup> paḍilehiya 2 pa- 6  
majjiya 2 tato samjayâm eva paritṭhavejjâ. || 2 ||

se bhikkhû vâ bhikkhunî vâ jâva pavitṭhe samâṇe, se jjaṇo  
puṇa osahîo jāṇejjâ : kasiṇâo sâsiyâo avidalakadâo atiriccha-  
chinnâo avocchinnâo taruṇiyam vâ chivâḍim aṇabhikkamta-  
bhajjiyam pehâe aphâsuyam aṇesaṇijjam ti mannamâṇe  
lâbhe samte no paḍigâhejjâ. || 3 ||

se bhikkhû vâ jâva samâṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejja : akasiṇâo 7  
vialakadâo tiricchachinnâo<sup>9</sup> vocchinnâo, taruṇiyam vâ  
chivâḍim abhikkamtabhajjiyam pehâe phâsuyam esaṇijjam  
ti<sup>10</sup> mannamâṇe lâbhe samte paḍigâhejjâ. || 4 ||

<sup>1</sup> B jam. <sup>2</sup> B om. <sup>3</sup> A gg. <sup>4</sup> B gg. <sup>5</sup> A tam. <sup>6</sup> B piejja. <sup>7</sup> B. pâittae.  
<sup>8</sup> A ll. <sup>9</sup> A cchinnâo. <sup>10</sup> A om.

se bhikkhū vā *jāva* jāṇejjā: piṭṭhayaṃ vā bahurayaṃ vā  
bhujjiyaṃ vā maṃthuraṃ vā cāulaṃ vā cāulapalambhaṃ vā  
saiṃ bhajjiyaṃ aphaṣayaṃ *jāva* no paṭigāhejjā. ||5|| se  
8 bhikkhū vā . . . (§ 5) . . . cāulapalambhaṃ vā assaiṃ bhajji-  
yaṃ, dukkhutto vā tikkhutto vā bhajjiyaṃ phaṣayaṃ *jāva*  
lābhe samāya paṭigāhejjā. ||6||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâhâvaikulam pimḍavâyapaḍiyâe pavisi-  
ttukâme no annautthiṇa vâ gâratthiṇa vâ parihârio  
aparihâriṇa saddhim gâhâvaikulam pimḍavâyapaḍiyâe pa-  
visejja vâ nikkhamejja vâ. ||7|| se bhikkhû vâ 2 bahiyâ  
9 viyârabhûmim vâ vihârabhûmim vâ nikkhamamâṇe<sup>11</sup> vâ  
pavisâmâṇe vâ no annautthiṇa vâ . . . (§ 7) . . . saddhim  
bahiyâ viyârabhûmim vâ vihârabhûmim vâ nikkhamejja vâ  
pavisejja vâ. ||8|| se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâmaṇugâmaṃ dūijjamâṇe<sup>12</sup>  
no annautthiṇa vâ . . . (§ 7) . . . saddhim gâmaṇugâmaṃ  
dūijjejjâ.<sup>13</sup> ||9||

11 se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jâva* pavitṭhe samāṇe no annautthiyassa  
vâ<sup>16</sup> gâratthiyassa<sup>13</sup> vâ pahârio apahâriyassa vâ asañam vâ  
4 dejja vâ añupadejja vâ. ||10||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jâva* pavitthe samâne, se jjam jânejjâ :  
 asaṇaṃ vâ 4 assiṃ<sup>14</sup> paḍiyâe egaṃ sâhammiyaṃ samuddissa  
 pāpāṃ bhûṭāṃ jīvāṃ sattāṃ samārabha<sup>15</sup> samuddissa  
 kiṃ pāmiccaṃ acchejjaṃ aṇisaṭṭhaṃ abhihaḍaṃ āhaṭṭu  
 ceteti, taṃ tahappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vâ 4 purisaṃtarakaḍaṃ vâ  
 apurisaṃtarakaḍaṃ vâ bahiyâ nīhaḍaṃ vâ aṇihaḍaṃ vâ  
 12 attatṭhiyaṃ vâ anattatṭhiyaṃ vâ paribhuttaṃ vâ aparibhuttaṃ  
 vâ āseviṭaṃ vâ anāseviṭaṃ vâ aphāsuyaṃ *jâva* no paḍigā-  
 hejjâ. evaṃ bahave sâhammiyâ, egaṃ sâhammiṇi, bahave  
 sahammiṇi samuddissa cattâri âlāvagâ bhaṇiyavvâ. ||11||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa  
jāṇejjā: asaṇaṃ vā 4 bahave samaṇamāhaṇe atibhikkvaṇava-  
nīmaḥ paṇiṇiṇi 2 samuddissa paṇāṇi jāva samārabha  
13 āseviyaṃ vā anāseviyaṃ vā aphāsuyaṃ aṇesaṇijjaṃ ti  
maṇṇamāṇe lābhe samte no paḍigāhejjā. || 12 ||

so bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . (§ 12) . . . vaṇīmae samuddissa  
pāṇāṃ jāva āhattu cetitam, taḥappagāram asaṇaṃ vâ 4

<sup>11</sup> A °khamâṇe, B °khammamâṇe. <sup>12</sup> B dûti°. <sup>13</sup> A gihatthassa. <sup>14</sup> AB assam.  
<sup>15</sup> A °mūham.

apurisamtarakaḍaṃ<sup>16</sup> bahiyā aṇiḥaḍaṃ<sup>17</sup> aṇattatṭhiyaṃ aparibhuttaṃ aṇāseviyaṃ aphāsuyaṃ aṇesaṇijjaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā : purisamtarakaḍaṃ<sup>16</sup> 14 bahiyā niḥaḍaṃ attatṭhiyaṃ paribhuttaṃ āseviṭaṃ phāsuyaṃ esaṇijjaṃ *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. || 13 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 7) . . . kāme, se jjaṃ puṇa kulāṃ jāṇejjā : imesu khalu kulesu nitie piṃḍe dijjati, nitie aggapiṃḍe dijjati, nitie bhāe dijjati, nitie avaddhabhāe dijjati, tahappagāraṃ nitiyāṃ nitimāṇāṃ<sup>18</sup> no bhattāe vā pāṇāe vā pavisejja vā nikkhamejja vā.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā<sup>10</sup> bhikkhuṇṇe vā<sup>2</sup> sāmaggi- 15 yaṃ, jaṃ savvatṭhehiṃ samite sahite sayā jaejjā si tti bemi. || 14 || 1 ||

paḍhamo uddesao.

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (1 § 1) . . . asaṇaṃ vā 4 atṭha-miposaḥiesu vā addhamāsiesu vā māsiesu va domāsiesu vā temāsiesu vā cāummāsiesu<sup>1</sup> vā paṃcamāsiesu vā chammāsiesu 16 vā uṇsu vā uusaṃdhīsu vā uupariyaṭṭesu vā bahave samaṇa-māhaṇe atihikivaṇaṇaṇimage<sup>3</sup> egāo ukkhāo pariesejjamāṇe pehāe dohiṃ ukkhāhiṃ pariesejjamāṇe pehāe tihim ukkhāhiṃ p. p. cauhiṃ u. p. p. kālovatīo vā kumbhimuhāo vā sannihisannicayāo vā pariesejjamāṇe pehāe, tahappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā<sup>4</sup> apurisamtarakaḍaṃ *jāva* aṇāseviṭaṃ aphāsuyaṃ aṇesa- 17 ṇijjaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā : purisamtarakaḍaṃ *jāva* āseviṭaṃ phāsuyaṃ *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa kulāṃ jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā : uggakulāṇi vā bhogakulāṇi vā rāinnakulāṇi vā khattiyakulāṇi vā Ikkhāgakulāṇi vā Harivaṃsakulāṇi vā esiyakulāṇi vā vesiyakulāṇi vā gaṃḍāgakulāṇi vā kōṭṭāgakulāṇi vā gāmarakkhakulāṇi vā pokkasāliyakulāṇi<sup>3</sup> vā, annataresu<sup>4</sup> vā taḥappagāresu kulesu 18 adugucchiesu<sup>5</sup> vā agarahiesu vā asaṇaṃ vā 4 phāsuyaṃ *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa

<sup>16</sup> B °gaḍaṃ. <sup>17</sup> B abahiyā niḥaḍaṃ. <sup>18</sup> A nitiaummāṇāṃ.

<sup>1</sup> A caumāsiesu. <sup>2</sup> B vaṇimage; in § 3 atithikivipa. <sup>3</sup> A vokk°. <sup>4</sup> B has generally annatar°. <sup>5</sup> B °gumch°.

jāṇejjā : asañam vā 4 samavāesu vā pimḍaniyaresu vā Imḍamahesu vā Khamḍamahesu vā evaṃ Ruddamahesu vā Mugumḍamahesu vā bhūṭamahesu vā jakkhamahesu vā nāgamahesu vā thūbhamahesu<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> ceiyamahesu vā rukkhamahesu vā girimahesu vā darimahesu<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> agaḍamahesu vā taḍāgamahesu vā dahamahesu vā nadimahesu<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> saramahesu<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> sāgaramahesu<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> āgaramahesu vā annataresu vā tahappagāresu vā virūvarūvesu mahāmahesu vaṭṭamānesu bahave samaṇamāhaṇe . . . (§ 1) . . . jāra no paḍigāhejjā. || 3 || aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā : dinnam jaṃ tesim dāyavvam, aha tattha bhujjamāṇe pehāe—gāhāvatiḥhāriyam vā gāhāvatiḥhaginim vā gāhāvatiḥhapputtam vā dhūyam vā sunham vā dhām vā dāsam vā dāsim vā kammakaram vā kammakarim vā—se puvvāṃ eva āloejjā : āuso tti vā bhaginī ti<sup>7</sup> vā, dāhisi me etto annataram bhoyaṇajāyam ;<sup>8</sup> se s'evaṃ vadamtassa paro asañam vā 4 āhaṭṭu dalahejjā, tahappagāram asañam vā 4 sayam vā nam jāhejjā, paro vā se dejjā, phāsuyam jāra paḍigāhejjā. || 4 ||

20 se bhikkhū vā 2 param addhajoyaṇamerāe saṃkhaḍim naccā saṃkhaḍipadīyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 pāṇam saṃkhaḍim naccā paḍiṇam gacche aṇādhāyamīṇe, paḍiṇam saṃkhaḍim naccā pāṇam gacche aṇādhāyamīṇe, dāhiṇam saṃkhaḍim naccā udīṇam gacche aṇādhāyamīṇe, udīṇam saṃkhaḍim naccā dāhiṇam gacche aṇādhāyamīṇe; jatth' eva saṃkhaḍi siyā, tam jahā : gāmaṃsi vā nagaraṃsi vā khedaṃsi vā kabbadaṃsi vā maṃḍavaṃsi vā paṭṭaṇaṃsi vā doṇamuhaṃsi vā āgaraṃsi vā āsamaṃsi vā samnivesaṃsi vā nigamaṃsi vā rāyahāṇimsi vā—, saṃkhaḍim saṃkhaḍipadīyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. kevalī būyā : āyāṇam<sup>9</sup> etaṃ ; saṃkhaḍim saṃkhaḍipadīyāe abhisamdhāremāṇe āhākammaṃ<sup>10</sup> vā uddesiyaṃ vā misajjāyam vā kiyagaḍam vā pāmiccam vā acchejjaṃ vā aṇisaṭṭham vā abhihaḍam vā āhaṭṭu dijjamāṇam bhujhejjā. || 6 ||

22 asaṃjate bhikkhupadīyāe khuddiyaduvarīyāo mahalliyāo kujjā, mahalliyaduvarīyāo khuddiyāo kujjā, samāo sejjāo visamāo kujjā, visamāo sejjāo samāo kujjā, pavāṭāo sejjāo nivāṭāo kujjā, nivāṭāo sejjāo pavāṭāo kujjā, aṃto vā bahim

<sup>6</sup> A om. <sup>7</sup> B bhaginī tti vā. <sup>8</sup> A °jāim. <sup>9</sup> pāṭhantaram : āyayaṇam.

<sup>10</sup> A ahā°, B °ie. <sup>11</sup> B ass°.

vā uvassayassa hariyāṇi chindiya 2 dāliya 2 samthāragam samtharejjā. esa vi lumgayāmo sejjāe akkhāto.<sup>12</sup> tamhā se samjate niyamthe<sup>13</sup> annayare<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> tahappagāre puresamkhaḍḍim vā pacchāsamkhaḍḍim vā samkhaḍḍim<sup>14</sup> samkhaḍḍipadīyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamanāe.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā bhikkhunīe vā sāmaggīyam, 23 jam savvatthehim samite sahite sayā jaejjā si tti bemi. ||7||2||  
biio uddesao.

se egao annataram samkhaḍḍim asitta pivittā chaḍḍejjā, bhutte vā se no sammam pariṇamejjā, annatare vā se dukkhe rogātamke samuppajjejjā. kevalī būyā: āyānam etaṃ; ||1|| iha khalu bhikkhū gāhāvatihiṃ gāhāvatinīhi vā parivāyaehi vā parivāiyāhi vā egajjham saddhim soḍam pāum bho vati- 24 missam; huratthā vā uvassayam paḍilehamāne no labhejjā, tam eva uvassayam sammissibhāvam āvajjejjā, annamāne vā se matte vippariyāsiyabhūte itthiviggahe vā kilve<sup>1</sup> vā tam bhikkhum uvasamkamittu: āsanto samaṇā! ahe<sup>2</sup> āramamsi vā ahe<sup>2</sup> uvassayamsi vā rāo vā viyāle vā gāmadhammaniyamtiṃ katṭu rahassiyam mehuṇadhammam pariyāraṇae āuttāmo. tam c'egatio sātijjejjā akaraṇijjam c'eyam samkhāe 25 ete āyānā<sup>3</sup> samti samcījjamānā paccāvāyā bhavanti, tamhā se samjate niyamthe tahappagāram puresamkhaḍḍim vā . . . (2. § 7) . . . gamanāe. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2 annayariṃ<sup>4</sup> samkhaḍḍim soccā nisamma samparihāvati<sup>5</sup> ussuyabhūteṇa appāneṇam dhuvā samkhaḍḍi; no samcāeti tattha itarehim kulehim samudāṇiyam<sup>6</sup> esiyam vesiyam piṇḍavāyam paḍigāhettā āhāram āhārettae; mā-itthānam samphāse, no evam karejjā; se tattha kāleṇa 27 anupavisittā tatth' itarehim kulehim samudāṇiyam<sup>6</sup> esiyam vesiyam piṇḍavāyam paḍigāhettā āhāram āhārejjā.<sup>7</sup> ||3||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa jānejjā: gāmaṃ vā jāva rāyahāṇim vā, imamsi khalu gāmaṃsi vā jāva rāyahāṇimsi vā samkhaḍḍi siyā,<sup>8</sup> tam pi yāim gāmaṃ vā jāva rāyahāṇim

<sup>12</sup> B esa khalu bhagavayā momi sajjāe akkhāe. A adds bhagavatā before sejjāe. <sup>13</sup> B piggamthe. <sup>14</sup> B om.

<sup>1</sup> A kiliddha. <sup>2</sup> A adhe. <sup>3</sup> ayaṇāni. <sup>4</sup> B annataram. <sup>5</sup> A °haveti, B samphāveti. <sup>6</sup> B sām°. <sup>7</sup> B om. the end of the sentence from itarehim. <sup>8</sup> A samkhaḍḍim siyā. <sup>9</sup> B pi ya.

vā samkhaḍipadiyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. kevali  
 bûyā : āyānam eyaṃ ; āṇṇomānaṃ<sup>10</sup> samkhaḍiṃ anupavissa-  
 28 mānassa pāeṇa vā pāe akkamtapuvve bhavati, hattheṇa vā  
 hatthe samcāliyapuvve bhavati, pāeṇa vā pāe āvadiyapuvve  
 bhavati, siseṇa vā sise samghaṭṭiyapuvve bhavati, kaeṇa vā  
 kae samkhobhitapuvve bhavati, damḍeṇa vā atṭhīṇa<sup>11</sup> vā<sup>11</sup>  
 muṭṭhīṇa vā lelūṇa<sup>12</sup> vā kavāleṇa vā abhihayapuvve bhavati,  
 sitodaṇe vā ussittapuvve bhavati, rayasā vā parighāsītāpuvve  
 bhavati, aṇesaṇiṇṇe vā paribhuttapuvve<sup>13</sup> bhavati, annessi  
 vā dijjamāṇe paḍigāhitapuvve bhavati. tamhā se samjāe  
 29 niyaṃthe tahappagāraṃ āṇṇomānaṃ samkhaḍiṃ samkhaḍi-  
 padiyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa  
 jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ vā 4 esaṇiṇṇe siyā aṇesaṇiṇṇe siyā vitigiccha-  
 samāvannaṇaṃ appāṇeṇaṃ asamāhadāe lessāe tahappagāraṃ  
 asaṇaṃ vā 4 lābhe samte no paḍigāhejjā. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvāṭikulāṃ pavisiukāme savva-  
 30 bhaṃdagam āyāe gāhāvāṭikulāṃ piṇḍavāṭapadiyāe pavisejja  
 vā nikkhamejja vā. ||6|| se bhikkhū vā 2 bahiyā vihāra-  
 bhūmiṃ vā viyārabhūmiṃ vā nikkhamamāṇe vā pavisamāṇe  
 vā savvabhaṃdagam āyāe bahiyā vihārabhūmiṃ vā  
 viyārabhūmiṃ vā nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. ||7|| se  
 bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇe<sup>14</sup> savvabhaṃda-  
 gam āyāe gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.<sup>14</sup> ||8||

se bhikkhū vā 2 aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā : tivvadesiyaṃ vā  
 31 vāsaṃ vāsamānaṃ pehāe, tivvadesiyaṃ vā mahiyaṃ samniva-  
 yamāṇiṃ<sup>15</sup> pehāe, mahāvāeṇa vā rayāṃ samubbhūtaṃ pehāe,  
 tiricchapātimaṃ vā pāṇā samthadā samnivayamāṇā pehāe,  
 s' evaṃ naccā no savvabhaṃdagam āyāe gāhāvāṭikulāṃ  
 piṇḍavāyapadiyāe pavisejja vā nikkhamejja vā, bahiyā  
 vihārabhūmiṃ vā viyārabhūmiṃ vā pavisejja vā nikkha-  
 mejja vā, gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.<sup>14</sup> ||9||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa kulāṃ jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā ;  
 32 khattiyāṇa vā rāṭṭha vā rāyapesiyaṇa vā rāyavamsaṭṭhiyāṇa  
 vā aṃto vā bahiṃ<sup>16</sup> vā samnivitṭhāṇa vā nimamtemāṇaṇa vā  
 asaṇaṃ vā 4 lābhe samte no paḍigāhejjā si tti bemi. ||10||3||  
 taio uddesao.

<sup>10</sup> A āyannāvamānaṃ naṃ. <sup>11</sup> A om. <sup>12</sup> B lolūṇā. <sup>13</sup> B paribhūta°.   
<sup>14</sup> B dūti°. <sup>15</sup> BC sampivada°. <sup>16</sup> A bahiyaṃ. C adds gacchamāṇā vā.

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāra* pavitthe samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: maṃsādiyaṃ vā macchādiyaṃ vā maṃsakhalāṃ vā macchakhalāṃ<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>1</sup> āheṇaṃ vā paheṇaṃ vā himgoliṃ vā sammelaṃ vā hīramāṇaṃ pehāe, aṃtarā se maggā bahupāṇā<sup>33</sup> bahubhīyā bahuhariyā bahuosā<sup>2</sup> bahuudaya bahuuttimgapa-  
ṇagadagamattiyamakkaḍāsamtāṇagā, bahave tattha samaṇa-  
māhaṇa atihikivaṇavaṇimaga uvāgatā<sup>3</sup> uvāgamissamti,<sup>3</sup> tatth' āiṇṇā vittī: no pannassa nikkhamāṇapavesāe, no pannassa vāyaṇāpucchaṇāpariyattaṇānupehāe<sup>4</sup> dhammānuogacimtae; se evaṃ naccā tahappagāraṃ puresaṃkhaḍiṃ vā pacchāsaṃkhaḍiṃ vā saṃkhaḍiṃ saṃkhaḍipadīyāe no abhisamdhārejja gamaṇāe. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā . . (§ 1) . . . jāṇejjā: maṃsādiyaṃ vā 34 *jāra* sammelaṃ vā hīramāṇaṃ pehāe aṃtarā se maggā *jāra* samtāṇagā, no jattha bahave samaṇamāhaṇā *jāra* uvāgamissamti, appāiṇṇā vittī; pannassa nikkhamāṇapavesāe, pannassa vāyaṇāpucchaṇāpariyattaṇānupehāe<sup>4</sup> dhammānuogacimtae, s'evaṃ naccā tahappagāraṃ puresaṃkhaḍiṃ vā pacchāsaṃkhaḍiṃ vā saṃkhaḍiṃ saṃkhaḍipadīyāe abhisamdhārejja gamaṇāe. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāra* pavisitukāme, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: 35 khīriṇiyo<sup>5</sup> gāvīo khīrijjamāṇiyo pehāe, asaṇaṃ vā 4 uvakkhaḍijjamāṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> pehāe, purā appajūhie, s'evaṃ naccā no gāhāvaikulāṃ piṇḍavāyapaḍīyāe nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. se ttam āyāe egaṃtam avakkamejja aṇāvāyama asaṃloe cetthejjā. || 3 || aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: khīriṇiyo gāvīo khīriyāo pehāe, asaṇaṃ vā 4 uvakkhaḍiyaṃ<sup>6</sup> pehāe, purā pajūhie, s'evaṃ naccā tato samjatāṃ eva gāhāvaikulāṃ 36 piṇḍavāyapaḍīyāe nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. || 4 ||

bhikkhāgāṇāṃ ege evaṃ āhamsu, samāne vā vasamāne vā gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjamāne<sup>7</sup>: khuddāe khalu ayaṃ gāme saṃniruddhāe no mahālae, se haṃtā bhayaṃtāro bāhiragāṇi gāmāni bhikkhāyariyāe<sup>8</sup> vayaha, samti tatth' egatīyassa bhikkhussa pure saṃthuyā vā pacchā saṃthuyā vā parivasamti, tam jahā: gāhāvātī<sup>9</sup> vā gāhāvātīṇi vā gāhāvātīputtā vā 37 gāhāvātīdhūyāo vā gāhāvātīsūṇhāo vā dhāṇiyo vā dāsā vā

<sup>1</sup> A one. <sup>2</sup> B °ossā. <sup>3</sup> A uva°. <sup>4</sup> A peha. <sup>5</sup> B khīriṇiyo. <sup>6</sup> A uvakha°. <sup>7</sup> B dūti°. <sup>8</sup> B piṇḍavāyapaḍīyāe. <sup>9</sup> A ti.



dāsio vā kammakarā vā kammakari<sup>10</sup> vā, tahappagārāṃ kulāṃ pure samthuyāṇi vā pacchā samthuyāṇi vā, puṇvāṃ eva bhikkhāyariyāe aṇupavisissāmi; avi ya ittha labhissāmi piṇḍaṃ vā loyaṃ vā khīraṃ vā dadhiṃ vā navaṇiyaṃ vā ghayaṃ vā gulaṃ vā tellaṃ<sup>11</sup> vā maḥuṃ vā mamsaṃ vā majjaṃ vā saṃkuliṃ vā phāṇiyaṃ vā pūyaṃ vā sihariṇiṃ<sup>12</sup> 38 vā; taṃ puṇvāṃ eva bhōccā peccā paḍiggahaṃ vā saṃlihiya sammajjiya tato<sup>13</sup> pacchā bhikkhūhiṃ saddhiṃ gāhāvātikulaṃ piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāe pavississāmi<sup>14</sup> vā nikkhamissāmi vā. māiṭṭhāṇaṃ saṃphāse, no<sup>15</sup> evaṃ karejjā. ||5|| se tattha bhikkhūhiṃ saddhiṃ kāleṇa aṇupavisittā tatth' itaretarehiṃ<sup>16</sup> kulehiṃ samudāṇiyaṃ<sup>17</sup> esiyaṃ vesiyaṃ piṇḍavāyaṃ paḍigāhettā āhāraṃ āhāraṃ āhārejjā.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ etc. ||6|| 4 ||  
cauttho uddeśao.

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇeja: 39 aggapiṇḍaṃ ukkhippamāṇaṃ pehāe, nikkhippamāṇaṃ pehāe, aggapiṇḍaṃ hīramāṇaṃ pehāe, aggapiṇḍaṃ paribhāijamāṇaṃ pehāe, aggapiṇḍaṃ paribhujjamāṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> pehāe, aggapiṇḍaṃ paritṭhavejjamāṇaṃ pehāe, purā asinād-i-vā avahārād-i-vā, purā jatth' anne samaṇamāhaṇā atihikivaṇaṇaṃ magā<sup>2</sup> khaddhaṃ khaddhaṃ uvasaṃkamamti se: 'hamtā aham avi khaddhaṃ uvasaṃkamāmi'; māiṭṭhāṇaṃ saṃphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāra* samāṇe, aṃtarā se vappāṇi vā phaliḥāṇi 40 vā pāgārāṇi vā toraṇāṇi vā aggaḷāṇi vā aggalapāsagāṇi vā sati parakkame saṃjayāṃ eva parakkamejjā, no ujjuyaṃ<sup>3</sup> gacchejjā. kevali būyā: āyāṇaṃ etaṃ; se tattha parakkamamāṇe payalejja vā<sup>4</sup> pavaḍejja vā, se tattha payalamāṇe vā pavaḍamāṇe vā tattha se kāe uccāreṇa vā pāsavaṇeṇa vā khelena vā siṃghāṇeṇa vā vanteṇa vā pittena vā pūṇeṇa vā sukkeṇa vā soṇeṇa vā uvalitte siyā; tahappagāraṃ kāyaṃ no aṇamtarahiyāe 41 puḍhavi, no<sup>5</sup> sasaṇidhāe<sup>5</sup> puḍhavi,<sup>5</sup> no sasarakkhāe puḍhavi, no cittamaṃtāe silāe, no cittamaṃtāe lelūe kolā-

<sup>10</sup> A kārīo, B karī. <sup>11</sup> A telāṃ. <sup>12</sup> A sihirinim. <sup>13</sup> A to. <sup>14</sup> A pavississāmi. <sup>15</sup> A se no, B na. <sup>16</sup> B itarātiyarehiṃ. <sup>17</sup> B sām<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> A "bhumi". <sup>2</sup> B atihikivina, B vapi. <sup>3</sup> AB originally ujjuyaṃ. <sup>4</sup> B adds pakkhalejja vā. <sup>5</sup> A om.

vâsamsi vâ dârue jîvapatitthiyâe sayamde sapâne *jâra* samtânae no âmajjeja vâ no pamajjeja vâ samliheja vâ vâ uvvaleja vâ uvvatteja vâ âyâveja vâ payâveja vâ ; se puvvâm eva appa<sup>6</sup> sasarakkham tanam vâ pattam vâ kattham<sup>7</sup> vâ sakkaram vâ jâejjâ, jâittâ se ttam âyâe egamtam avakka-mejjâ 2, ahe jhâmathamdilamsi vâ *jâra* annataramsi vâ tahappagâramsi padilehiya 2 pamajjiya 2 tato samjayâm eva 42 âmajjeja vâ *jâra* payâveja vâ. ||2||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jâra* pavitthe samâne, se jjam puṇa jânejjâ : goṇam viyâlam paḍipahe pehâe, mahisaṃ viyâlam paḍipahe pehâe, evaṃ maṇussaṃ âsaṃ hatthim<sup>8</sup> sîham vaggham vagam diviyam accham taraccham parisaram siyâlam virâlam suṇayam kolasuṇayam kokaṃtiyaṃ cēttavilladagam<sup>9</sup> viyâlam paḍipahe pehâe, sati parakkame samjayâm eva parakkamejjâ, no ujjuyaṃ gacchejjâ. ||3||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jâra* samâne, amtarâ se ovâo vâ khâṇum 43 vâ kaṃṭae vâ ghasi<sup>10</sup> vâ bhilugâ, vâ visame vâ vijjale vâ pariyâvajjejjâ, sati parakkame samjayâm eva parakkamejjâ, no ujjuyaṃ gacchejjâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâhâvaikulassa duvâravâham kaṃṭagavomdiyaḥ paḍipihitam pehâe, tesim puvvâm eva ôggaham anañunnaviya apaḍilehiya apamajjiya no avaguṇejjâ vâ paviseja vâ nikkhameja vâ ; tesim puvvâm eva ôggaham anañunnaviya paḍilehiya pamajjiya tao samjayâm 44 eva avaguṇejja vâ paviseja vâ nikkhameja vâ. ||4||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jâra* samâne, se jjam puṇa jânejjâ : samaṇam vâ mâhaṇam vâ gâmapimḍolagam vâ atikim vâ puṇvavavittham pehâe, no tesim samloe sapadiduvâre citthejjâ. kevali buyâ : âyâṇam eyam ; purâ pehâe tass' atthâe paro asanam vâ 4 âhaṭṭu dalaejjâ ; aha bhikkhûṇam puṇvovaittham : esa painnâ, esa hetû, esa uvaese,<sup>11</sup> jam no tesim samloe sapadiduvâre citthejjâ. se ttam âyâe egamtam 45 avakkamejjâ anâvâyam asaṃloe citthejjâ. se se paro anâvâtam asaṃloe citthamânassa asanam vâ 4 âhaṭṭu dalaejjâ, se ya evam vadejjâ : âusaṃto samaṇâ ! ime bhe asane vâ 4 savvajanae<sup>12</sup> nisatthe,<sup>13</sup> tam bhujaha va<sup>14</sup> nam, paribhâe/ha va nam. tam c' egatio paḍigâhettâ tusingo uvehejjâ :<sup>15</sup> avi

<sup>6</sup> A appam. <sup>7</sup> A kaḍam. <sup>8</sup> AB hatthi. <sup>9</sup> B °vell°, Com. °cell°. <sup>10</sup> A ghasim.  
<sup>11</sup> B uvaseso. <sup>12</sup> B °jânâe. <sup>13</sup> B nisitthe. <sup>14</sup> B vâ. <sup>15</sup> B ohejjâ.

yāim evaṃ mamam eva siyā. evaṃ māitṭhāṇaṃ samphāse,  
 no evaṃ karejjā. se ttam āyāe tattha gacchejjā 2 se puṇvāṃ  
 46 eva āloejjā: āsanto samaṇā! ime bhe asañe vā 4 savva-  
 jaṇāe<sup>15</sup> nisatṭhe; taṃ bhujjaḥa va ṇaṃ, paribhāeḥa va ṇaṃ.  
 se n' evaṃ vadaṃtaṃ paro vadejjā: āsanto samaṇā! tumāṃ  
 c' eva ṇaṃ paribhāehiṃ. se tattha paribhāemāṇe no appaṇo  
 khaddhaṃ khaddhaṃ dāyaṃ 2 ūsadhaṃ 2 rasiyaṃ 2 maṇu-  
 nnaṃ 2 niddhaṃ 2 lukkhaṃ 2; se tattha amucchiṭṭe agiddhe  
 agadhiṭṭe añajjhovavanne bahusamam eva paribhāejaṃ. se  
 ṇaṃ paribhāemāṇaṃ paro vadejjā: āsanto samaṇā! mā  
 ṇaṃ tumāṃ paribhāehiṃ, savve v' egatio<sup>16</sup> bhokkhāmo<sup>17</sup> vā  
 47 pāhāmo<sup>18</sup> vā. se tattha bhujjamāṇe no appaṇo khaddhaṃ  
 jāva lukkhaṃ, se tattha amucchiṭṭe 4 bahusamam eva bhujjeja  
 vā pieja<sup>19</sup> vā. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jānejjā . . .  
 (§ 5) . . . pehāe, no te uvātikamma<sup>20</sup> paviseja vā obhāseja  
 vā. se ttam<sup>21</sup> āyāe egaṃtaṃ avakkamejjā, añāvāyaṃ  
 asaṃloe citṭhejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jānejjā: paḍisehiṭṭe vā  
 dinne vā, tao tammi niyaṭṭite,<sup>22</sup> tao saṃjayaṃ eva paviseja  
 vā obhāseja vā.

48 eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ etc. || 6 || 5 ||  
 paṃcama uddesao.

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jānejjā: rase-  
 siṇo bahave pāṇā ghāsesañāe saṃthade saṃnivāṭie pehāe,  
 taṃ jahā: kukkudajātiyaṃ vā sūyaraajāiyaṃ vā agga-  
 piṇḍaṃsi vā vāyasā saṃthadā saṃnivatiyā<sup>1</sup> pehāe, sati  
 parakkame parakkamejjā, no ujjuyaṃ gacchejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe no gāhāvāṭikulassa duvāra-  
 49 sūhaṃ avalaṃbiya 2 citṭhejjā, no gāhāvāṭikulassa dagaccha-  
 dḍaṇamattae<sup>2</sup> citṭhejjā, no gāhāvāṭikulassa camḍaṇioyae  
 citṭhejjā, no gāhāvāṭikulassa siṇāṇassa vā vaccassa vā saṃloe  
 sapadiduvāre citṭhejjā, no gāhāvāṭikulassa āloyaṃ vā thigga-  
 laṃ vā saṃdhiṃ vā dagabhavaṇaṃ vā bāhāo pagijjihiya 2  
 aṃguliyaṃ vā uddisiya 2 oṇamiya 2 unnamiya 2 nijjhāejaṃ. || 2 ||

<sup>16</sup> A ega. <sup>17</sup> A bhokkhāmo. <sup>18</sup> B pāhāmo. <sup>19</sup> B om. <sup>20</sup> A uvātikamma.  
<sup>21</sup> B yaṃ. <sup>22</sup> A niyaṭṭite.

<sup>1</sup> A vāḍiyā. <sup>2</sup> A cchaḍḍaṇā.

no gāhāvaṭiṃ amguliyaṃ uddisiya 2 jāṇejjā, no gāhāvaṭiṃ amguliyaṃ cāliya 2 jāṇejjā, no gāhāvaṭiṃ tajjiya 2 jāṇejjā, no 50 gāhāvaṭiṃ amguliyaṃ uggulampiya<sup>3</sup> 2 jāṇejjā, no gāhāvaṭiṃ vandiya 2 jāṇejjā, no vayanam pharusam vadejjā. || 3 ||

aha tattha kaṃci bhujjamānam pehāe, tam jahā : gāhāvaṃ vā *jāva* kammakarim vā, se puṇvāṃ eva āloejjā : āuso ti<sup>4</sup> vā, bhāṇi<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> vā, dāhisi me etto annayaram bhoyana-jātam<sup>6</sup> se s'evaṃ vadamtassa paro hattham vā mattam vā davvim vā bhāyanam<sup>6</sup> va sītodagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā uccholejjā vā padhoejjā<sup>7</sup> vā. se puṇvāṃ eva 51 āloejjā : āuso ti<sup>4</sup> vā, bhāṇi<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> vā, mā etaṃ tumam hattham vā mattam vā davvim vā bhāyanam vā sītodagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā uccholehi vā pahovehi<sup>8</sup> vā ; abhikkamkhasi me dātum, em eva dalayāhi. se s'evaṃ vadamtassa paro hattham vā 4 sītodagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā uccholettā padhoittā āhaṭṭu dalaējjā ; tahappagāreṇam purekammakeṇam hattheṇa vā 4 aphāsuyam aṇesaṇijjam<sup>9</sup> *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 4 || aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā : no purekammakeṇa udaullenam tahappagāreṇa udaullenam hattheṇa vā 4 asaṇam vā 4 aphāsuyam aṇesaṇijjam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 5 || aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā ; no udaullenam, sasiṇiddheṇa,<sup>10</sup> *sesam tam c'eva*. evaṃ sasarakkhe udaulle sasiṇiddhe matṭhiyā ose hariyāle himgulae maṇosilā amjaṇe lone geruya-vaṇṇiya-sediya-sorattṭhiya<sup>9</sup>-piṭṭhakukkusa-kaeya<sup>11</sup>-ukkuṭṭha<sup>12</sup>-samsatṭheṇa. || 6 ||

aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā : no asaṃsatṭhe tahappagāreṇa 53 samsatṭheṇa hattheṇa vā 4 asaṇam vā 4 phāsuyam vā *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā : asaṃsatṭhe tahappagāreṇa samsatṭheṇa hattheṇa vā 4 asaṇam vā 4 phāsuyam *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa jāṇejjā : pihuyam vā bahurayam vā *jāva* cāulapalambam vā asaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe cittamaṃtāe silāe *jāva* makkaḍāsaṃtāṇae koṭṭimsu vā koṭṭemti vā koṭṭissamti vā, uppaṇimsu vā 3 tahappagāram pihuyam<sup>13</sup> vā *jāva* cāulapalambam vā aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jam puṇa jāṇejjā : bilam

<sup>3</sup> B ukkuḥ. <sup>4</sup> B tti. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>o</sup>ni. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>o</sup>niṃ. <sup>7</sup> B paho<sup>o</sup>. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>o</sup>vāhi. <sup>9</sup> A om.

<sup>10</sup> A sasa<sup>o</sup>. <sup>11</sup> BC om. <sup>12</sup> B uku<sup>o</sup>. <sup>13</sup> A pihum, B pidhuvam.

54 vā loṇaṃ, ubbhiyaṃ vā loṇaṃ, assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe cittaṃamṭāe silāe *jāva* saṃtāṇae bhidimsu<sup>14</sup> vā bhidaṃti<sup>9</sup> vā bhidissamti<sup>9</sup> vā rucimsu<sup>9</sup> vā 3 bilāṃ vā loṇaṃ, ubbhiyaṃ vā loṇaṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejja. ||9||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejja : asaṇaṃ vā 4 agaṇinikkhittāṃ, tahappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4 aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejja. - kevali būyā : āyāṇaṃ etaṃ ; assaṃjae  
55 bhikkhupaḍiyāe osimcamāṇe vā nisimcamāṇe<sup>15</sup> vā āmajjamāṇe vā pamajjamāṇe vā oyāremāṇe<sup>16</sup> vā uyattemāṇe vā aggaṇijīve hīṃsejja. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā, esa painnā, esa heue, esa kāraṇe, es' uvadese, jaṃ tahappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4 agaṇinikkhittāṃ aphāsuyaṃ aṇesaṇijjaṃ lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejja.

eyāṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ etc. ||10||6||  
chatṭho uddesao

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejja :  
56 asaṇaṃ vā 4 khaṃdhaṃsi vā thaṃbhaṃsi vā maṃcaṃsi vā mālaṃsi vā pāsāyaṃsi vā hammiyatalaṃsi vā anna-  
yaraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi aṃtalikkhajāyaṃsi uvaṇi-  
kkhitte siyā ; tahappagāraṃ mālohadāṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4  
aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejja. kevali būyā : āyāṇaṃ etaṃ ;  
assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe piḍhaṃ vā phalahagaṃ<sup>2</sup> vā nissenīṃ  
vā udūhalaṃ vā āhaṭṭu<sup>3</sup> ussaviya duruhejja ; se tattha duru-  
hamāṇe payalejja vā pavaḍejja vā, se tattha payalamāṇe  
57 pavaḍamāṇe hatthaṃ vā pāyaṃ vā bāhaṃ vā ūraṃ<sup>4</sup> vā  
udaraṃ vā sisāṃ vā annataraṃ vā kāyaṃsi imḍiyajāyaṃ  
lūsejja, pāṇāṇi vā 4 abbihaṇejja vā vattejja vā lesejja vā  
saṃghāsejja<sup>5</sup> vā saṃghaṭṭejja vā pariyāvejja vā kilāmejja  
vā ṭhāṇāo ṭhāṇaṃ saṃkāmejja ; taṃ tahappagāraṃ mālohadāṃ  
asaṇaṃ vā 4 *jāva* no paḍigāhejja. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejja : asaṇaṃ  
vā 4 koṭṭhitāo vā kolejjāo vā assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe  
58 ukkujiyā<sup>6</sup> avaujiyā<sup>7</sup> ohariyā<sup>7</sup> āhaṭṭu dalaiejja ; tahappagāraṃ  
asaṇaṃ vā 4 bhomālohadāṃ ti naccā lābhe saṃte no paḍi-  
gāhejja. ||2||

<sup>14</sup> A bhidaṃsu. <sup>15</sup> B ss. <sup>16</sup> A uvāremāṇe.

<sup>1</sup> A adds phalahāṃsi vā. <sup>2</sup> B phalagaṃ. <sup>3</sup> A avahaṭṭu. <sup>4</sup> A uraṃ, C ūraṃ.  
<sup>5</sup> B saṃghas. <sup>6</sup> A uku. <sup>7</sup> A ya?

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ vā 4 maṭṭiolittam, taṃ tahappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4 maṭṭiolittam lābhe samte no paḍigāhejjā. kevali bûyā : āyāṇam eyaṃ ; assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe maṭṭiolittam asaṇaṃ vā 4 ubbhindamāne puḍhavikāyaṃ<sup>7</sup> samāraṃbhejjā, taḥā<sup>8</sup> teuvāuvaṇassatitasakāyaṃ<sup>9</sup> samāraṃbhejjā ; puṇar avi olip-pamāne<sup>10</sup> pacchākammaṃ karejjā. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puṇvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ tahappagāraṃ maṭṭiolittam asaṇaṃ vā 4 lābhe samte no paḍigāhejjā. ||3||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ vā 4 puḍhavikāyapatitṭhiṃ, tahappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4 *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ vā 4 āukāyapatitṭhiyaṃ, *taha ceta*. evaṃ agaṇikāyapatitṭhiṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. kevali bûyā : āyāṇam eyaṃ ; assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe agaṇiṃ ussikkiyā<sup>11</sup> 2 nissikkiyā<sup>11</sup> 59 2 ohariyā āhaṭṭu dalaejjā. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puṇvovadiṭṭhā 4 *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ vā 4 accusiṇaṃ assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe suppeṇa vā vihu-yaṇeṇa<sup>12</sup> vā tāliyaṃṭeṇa vā sāhāe vā sāhābhamgeṇa vā pehuṇeṇa<sup>13</sup> vā pehuṇahattheṇa<sup>14</sup> vā celeṇa vā celakaṇṇeṇa vā hattheṇa vā muheṇa vā phumejja vā vījeja vā, se puṇvāṃ eva āloejjā : āuso ti<sup>15</sup> vā, bhagiṇi ti<sup>16</sup> vā, mā evaṃ tumāṃ 60 asaṇaṃ vā 4 accusiṇaṃ suppeṇa vā *jāva* phumāhi vā, vīyāhi vā ; abhikaṃkhasi me dātum, em eva dalayāhi. se s'evaṃ vadamtassa paro suppeṇa vā *jāva* vīittā āhaṭṭu dalaejjā ; ta-happagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4 aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ vā 4 vaṇassaikāyapatitṭhiyaṃ, tahappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4 vaṇassatikāyapatitṭhiyaṃ<sup>17</sup> aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigā-hejjā. evaṃ tasakāe vi. ||6||

61

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa pāṇagajāyaṃ jāṇejja, taṃ jahā : usseimaṃ vā samseimaṃ vā cāulodagaṃ vā annataraṃ vā tahappagāraṃ pāṇagajātaṃ *adhunā* dhotam aṇambilaṃ avvokkamaṃ<sup>18</sup> aparinaṭaṃ aviddhatthaṃ, aphāsuyaṃ *jāva*

<sup>7</sup> A kk. <sup>8</sup> B om. <sup>9</sup> B teūvāū. <sup>10</sup> B olimp°. <sup>11</sup> B mk. <sup>12</sup> B viaṇeṇa. <sup>13</sup> B pihūṇeṇa. <sup>14</sup> AB pi°. <sup>15</sup> B tti. <sup>16</sup> B °ṇi tti. <sup>17</sup> B vaṇassaya. <sup>18</sup> A avvokkamaṃ.

54 vā loṇaṃ, ubbhiyaṃ vā loṇaṃ, assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe cittaṃamāntāe silāe *jāva* saṃtāṇae bhidiṃsu<sup>14</sup> vā bhidaṃti<sup>9</sup> vā bhidiṃsaṃti<sup>9</sup> vā ruciṃsu<sup>9</sup> vā 3 bilāṃ vā loṇaṃ, ubbhiyaṃ vā loṇaṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||9||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ vā 4 agaṇinikkhittāṃ, taḥappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4 aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. - kevalī bûyā : āyāṇaṃ eṭaṃ ; assaṃjae  
55 bhikkhupaḍiyāe osiṃcamāṇe vā nisiṃcamāṇe<sup>15</sup> vā āmajjamāṇe vā pamajjamāṇe vā oyāremāṇe<sup>16</sup> vā uyattemāṇe vā aggaṇijive hiṃsejjā. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā, esa painnā, esa heue, esa kāraṇe, es' uvadese, jaṃ taḥappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4 agaṇinikkhittāṃ aphāsuyaṃ aṇesaṇijjaṃ lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ etc. ||10||6||  
chatṭho uddesao

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā :  
56 asaṇaṃ vā 4 khaṃdhaṃsi vā thaṃbhaṃsi vā maṃcaṃsi vā mālaṃsi vā pāsāyaṃsi vā haṃmiyataṃsi vā anna-  
yaraṃsi vā taḥappagāraṃsi aṃtalikkhajāyaṃsi uvaṇi-  
kkhitte siyā ; taḥappagāraṃ mālohaḍaṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4  
aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. kevalī bûyā : āyāṇaṃ eṭaṃ ;  
assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe piḍhaṃ vā phalaḥagaṃ<sup>2</sup> vā nisseṇiṃ  
vā udūhalaṃ vā āhaṭṭu<sup>3</sup> ussaviya duruhejjā ; se tattha duru-  
hamāṇe payalejja vā pavaḍejja vā, se tattha payalamāṇe  
57 pavaḍamāṇe hatthaṃ vā pāyaṃ vā bāhaṃ vā ūraṃ<sup>4</sup> vā  
udaraṃ vā sīsaṃ vā annataraṃ vā kāyaṃsi imdiyajāyaṃ  
lūsejjā, pāṇāṇi vā 4 abbihaṇejja vā vattejja vā lesejja vā  
saṃghāsejja<sup>5</sup> vā saṃghaṭṭejja vā pariyāvejja vā kilāmejjā  
vā ṭhāṇāo ṭhāṇaṃ saṃkāmejjā ; taṃ taḥappagāraṃ mālohaḍaṃ  
asaṇaṃ vā 4 *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ  
vā 4 koṭṭhitāo vā kolejjāo vā assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe  
58 ukkujjiyā<sup>6</sup> avaujjiyā<sup>7</sup> ohariyā<sup>7</sup> āhaṭṭu dalaiejja ; taḥappagāraṃ  
asaṇaṃ vā 4 bhoṃālohaḍaṃ ti naccā lābhe saṃte no paḍi-  
gāhejjā. ||2||

<sup>14</sup> A bhidaṃsu. <sup>15</sup> B ss. <sup>16</sup> A uvāremāṇe.

<sup>1</sup> A adda phalaḥaṃsi vā. <sup>2</sup> B phalaḥagaṃ. <sup>3</sup> A avahaṭṭu. <sup>4</sup> A uraṃ, C ūraṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B saṃghas. <sup>6</sup> A uku. <sup>7</sup> A ya?

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asañam vā 4 maṭṭiolittam, taṃ tahappagāram asañam vā 4 maṭṭiolittam lābhe samte no paḍigāhejjā. kevalī bûyā : āyānam eyam ; assamjāe bhikkhupāḍiyāe maṭṭiolittam asañam vā 4 ubbhindamāṇe puḍhavikāyam<sup>7</sup> samārambhejjā, taḥā<sup>8</sup> teuvāuvanassatitasakāyam<sup>9</sup> samārambhejjā ; puṇar avi olip-pamāṇe<sup>10</sup> pacchākammam karejjā. aha bhikkhūṇam puvvo-vadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ tahappagāram maṭṭiolittam asañam vā 4 lābhe samte no paḍigāhejjā. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asañam vā 4 puḍhavikāyapatiṭṭhitam, tahappagāram asañam vā 4 *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asañam vā 4 āukāyapatiṭṭhiyam, *taha ceva*. evaṃ aganikāyapatiṭṭhitam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. kevalī bûyā : āyānam eyam ; assamjāe bhikkhupāḍiyāe agañim ussikkīyā<sup>11</sup> 2 nissikkīyā<sup>11</sup> 59 2 ohariyā āhaṭṭu dalaējjā. aha bhikkhūṇam puvvovadiṭṭhā 4 *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asañam vā 4 accusīṇam assamjāe bhikkhupāḍiyāe suppeṇa vā vihu-yaṇeṇa<sup>12</sup> vā tāliyaṃṭeṇa vā sāhāe vā sāhābhamgeṇa vā pehuṇeṇa<sup>13</sup> vā pehuṇahattheṇa<sup>14</sup> vā ceneṇa vā celakaṇṇeṇa vā hattheṇa vā muheṇa vā phumejja vā viejja vā, se puvvām eva āloejjā : āuso ti<sup>15</sup> vā, bhagiṇī ti<sup>16</sup> vā, mā evaṃ tumam<sup>60</sup> asañam vā 4 accusīṇam suppeṇa vā *jāva* phumāhi vā, vīyāhi vā ; abhikaṃkhasi me dātum, em eva dalayāhi. se s'evaṃ vadaṃtassa paro suppeṇa vā *jāva* vīittā āhaṭṭu dalaējjā ; taha-ppagāram asañam vā 4 aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asañam vā 4 vaṇassaikāyapatiṭṭhiyam, tahappagāram asañam vā 4 vaṇassatikāyapatiṭṭhiyam<sup>17</sup> aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. evaṃ tasakāe vi. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa pāṇagajāyam jāṇejja, taṃ jahā : usseimam vā samseimam vā cāulodagam vā annataram vā tahappagāram pāṇagajātam *adhunā* dhotam aṇambilaṃ avvokaṃtam<sup>18</sup> aparīṇatam aviddhattham, aphāsuyam *javā*

<sup>7</sup> A kk. <sup>8</sup> B om. <sup>9</sup> B teūvāū. <sup>10</sup> B olimp°. <sup>11</sup> B mk. <sup>12</sup> B vianeṇa. <sup>13</sup> B pihuṇeṇa. <sup>14</sup> AB pi°. <sup>15</sup> B tti. <sup>16</sup> B °pi tti. <sup>17</sup> B vaṇassaya. <sup>18</sup> A avvokaṃtam.



no paḍigāhejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: cirā dhotam ambilam vokkamtaṃ<sup>19</sup> pariṇatam viddhattham phāsuyam *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. ||7||

- 62 se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa pāṇagajāyam jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā: tilodagam vā tusodagam vā javodagam vā āyāmam vā sovīram vā suddhaviyaḍam vā annataram vā tahappagāram pāṇagajātam, puvvām eva āloejjā: āuso tti vā, bhagiṇi ti<sup>16</sup> vā, dāhisi me etto annataram pāṇagajātam? se s' evaṃ vadamtaṃ paro vadejjā: āusanto samaṇā! tumam ceve' daṃ pāṇagajātam paḍiggahena vā ussimciyā naṃ oattiyā naṃ giṇhāhi! tahappagāram pāṇagajāyam sayam vā  
63 geṇhejjā paro vā se dejjā, phāsuyam *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. ||8||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa pāṇagam jāṇejjā: aṇamtarahiyāe puḍhavīe *jāva* samptāṇae uddhatṭu 2 nikkhitte, siyā assamjāe<sup>20</sup> bhikkhupaḍiyāe udaulleṇa vā sasiṇiddheṇa<sup>21</sup> vā sakasāṇa vā mattenā sītodaṇa vā sambho-ettā āhatṭu dalaiejjā; tahappagāram pāṇagajātam aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā.

eyam<sup>22</sup> khalutassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyam. ||9||7||  
sattamo uddesao.

- se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā, taṃ<sup>1</sup> jahā<sup>1</sup>: ambapāṇagam vā ambādagapāṇagam vā kavittapāṇagam<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>1</sup> mātulumgapāṇagam vā muddiyāpāṇagam vā khajjūrapāṇagam vā dālimapāṇagam vā nālierapāṇagam<sup>2</sup> vā karirapāṇagam vā kolapāṇagam vā āmalagapāṇagam vā cimcāpāṇagam vā annataram vā tahappagāram pāṇagajātam sayatṭhiyam sakaṇuyam sabiyagam assamjāe bhikkhupaḍiyāe  
65 chavveṇa<sup>3</sup> vā dūseṇa vā vālaṇa vā āviliyāṇa<sup>4</sup> paripiliyāṇa parissāviyāṇa<sup>5</sup> āhatṭu dalaiejjā; tahappagāram pāṇagajāyam aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāne se āgamtaresu vā āramagāresu vā gāhāvātikulesu vā pariyāvasahesu vā annagamdhāṇi vā pāṇagamdhāṇi vā āghāya, se tattha āsāyavādiyāe mucchie gadhie ajjhovavanne ahogamdhāno no gamdham āghāejjā. ||2||

<sup>19</sup> A vā°, B vu°. <sup>20</sup> B assamjāe. <sup>21</sup> A sasani°. <sup>22</sup> A evam.

<sup>1</sup> A om, B i. marg. <sup>2</sup> A nālaerap°. <sup>3</sup> A chappeṇa. <sup>4</sup> A °layāṇa. <sup>5</sup> B parissāyāṇa.

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: sālu-  
yaṃ vā virāliyaṃ vā sāsavaṇāliyaṃ vā annataraṃ vā tahappa-  
gāraṃ āmagam asatthapariṇataṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍi-  
gāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā:  
pippaliṃ vā pippalicuṇṇaṃ vā miriyaṃ vā miriyacuṇṇaṃ<sup>6</sup>  
vā siṃgaveram vā siṃgarevacuṇṇaṃ vā annataraṃ vā  
tahappagāraṃ āmagam asatthapariṇataṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva*  
no paḍigāhejjā. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa palambajātāṃ<sup>7</sup> 66  
jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā: ambapalambāṃ vā ambāḍagapalambāṃ vā  
tālapalambāṃ<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>1</sup> jhijhiripalambāṃ vā surabhipalambāṃ  
vā sallaipalambāṃ vā annataraṃ vā tahappagāraṃ palamba-  
jātāṃ āmagam asatthapariṇataṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigā-  
hejjā. || 4 ||

• se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa pavāljātāṃ  
jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā: āsothapavālaṃ vā nagghopavālaṃ vā  
pilaṃkhupavālaṃ vā nīūrapavālaṃ vā sallaipavālaṃ vā anna- 67  
taraṃ vā tahappagāraṃ pavāljātāṃ āmagam asatthapari-  
natāṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa saraḍuyajāyaṃ  
jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā: ambasaraḍuyaṃ kavittasaraḍuyaṃ<sup>8</sup> dāli-  
masaraḍuyaṃ pippalasaraḍuyaṃ annataraṃ vā tahappagāraṃ  
saraḍuyajātāṃ āmagam asatthapariṇataṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no  
paḍigāhejjā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa maṃthujātāṃ<sup>9</sup>  
jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā: umbaramaṃthum vā pilaṃkhumamaṃthum<sup>10</sup>  
vā<sup>8</sup> nagghamaṃthum vā āsothamaṃthum vā annataraṃ vā  
tahappagāraṃ maṃthujātāṃ āmayam durukkam<sup>11</sup> sāṇubīyaṃ  
aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: āma-  
ḍāgam vā pūtipinnāgam<sup>12</sup> vā maḥum vā majjam vā sappim  
vā kholam vā purāṇam<sup>13</sup> ettha paṇā anuppasūtā, ettha paṇā  
jāṭā, ettha paṇā samvuddhā, ettha paṇā avvukkamtā,<sup>14</sup> ettha  
paṇā aparīṇāṭā,<sup>15</sup> ettha paṇā aviddhatthā; no paḍigāhejjā.<sup>16</sup> || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: 68

<sup>6</sup> A miraya°. <sup>7</sup> A palambagajāyaṃ. <sup>8</sup> A om. <sup>9</sup> A maṃthum. <sup>10</sup> B° kkh°,  
A om. <sup>11</sup> A durakkam. <sup>12</sup> A ṇṇ. <sup>13</sup> B purāṇagam. <sup>14</sup> A uva°, B va°. <sup>15</sup> A no pari°, B pari°. <sup>16</sup> B no viddh°.

ucchumeragam vā amkakareluṇṇam vā kaserugam vā saṃghā-  
ḍagam<sup>17</sup> vā pūtiālugaṃ vā annataram vā tahappagāraṃ  
āmagam<sup>18</sup> asatthapariṇatam<sup>8</sup> *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : uppa-  
lam vā uppalanālam vā bhisam vā bhisamanālam<sup>19</sup> vā pōkkha-  
lam vā pokkhalavibhaṃgam vā annataram vā tahappagāraṃ  
*jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : agga-  
69 bīyāṇi vā mūlabīyāṇi vā khamdhabīyāṇi vā porabīyāṇi vā,  
aggajāṭāṇi vā mūlajāṭāṇi vā khamdhajāṭāṇi vā porajāṭāṇi vā ;  
nannattha takkalimatthaṇa vā takkalisīṣeṇa vā nāliera-  
matthaṇa vā khajjūrimatthaṇa vā tālamatthaṇa vā anna-  
taram vā tahappagāraṃ āmagam<sup>20</sup> *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 11 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : ucchuṇṇam  
vā kāṇagam<sup>21</sup> amgāriyam sammissam<sup>18</sup> samatṭham<sup>8</sup> vigadū-  
70 sītam<sup>23</sup> vettaggam<sup>23</sup> kadaliūsugam<sup>24</sup> vā annataram vā ta-  
happagāraṃ āmagam<sup>25</sup> *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 12 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : lasu-  
ṇam vā lasuṇapattam vā lasuṇanālam vā lasuṇakamdam vā  
lasuṇacoyagam<sup>26</sup> vā annataram vā tahappagarāṃ āmagam  
*jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 13 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : atthiyam  
vā kumbhipakkam vā timdugam vā veluyam<sup>27</sup> vā kāsava-  
nāliyam vā annataram vā tahappagāraṃ āmagam *jāva* no  
paḍigāhejjā || 14 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : kaṇam  
vā kaṇakumḍagam<sup>28</sup> vā kaṇapūyaliam<sup>29</sup> vā cāulam vā cāula-  
pitṭham vā<sup>30</sup> tilam vā tilapitṭham vā tilapippaḍam<sup>31</sup> vā  
annataram vā tahappagāraṃ āmagam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiam etc. || 15 || 8 ||  
atṭhamo uddesao.

iha khalu pādīnam vā paḍīnam vā dāhiṇam vā udīnam vā  
72 samtegiyā saḍḍhā bhavaṃti, gāhāvāsi vā *jāva* kammakarī

<sup>17</sup> B simh°. <sup>18</sup> B om. <sup>19</sup> B mān°, A muṇ 2. hd. <sup>20</sup> B āmagam. <sup>21</sup> B kāṇam.  
<sup>22</sup> A vai°. <sup>23</sup> B °ggagam. <sup>24</sup> A kāyali. <sup>25</sup> MSS. āmagam. <sup>26</sup> MSS. coyam.  
<sup>27</sup> MSS. pelugam. <sup>28</sup> A °ḍam. <sup>29</sup> A pūliyam, B pūyalim. <sup>30</sup> A adds poliyam  
vā. <sup>31</sup> B pappadagam.

vā, tesim ca naṃ evaṃ vuttapuvvaṃ bhavati: je ime bhavaṃti samaṇā bhagavaṃto sīlamantaṃ guṇamaṃto vaimantaṃ<sup>1</sup> samjayaṃ samvudā bāmbhaṇṇā uvarayā mehuṇāo dhammāo, no khalu etesim kappai āhākammi asañe vā 4 bhottae vā pāyae vā; se jjaṃ puṇa imaṃ amhaṃ appaṇo sayatṭhāe<sup>2</sup> nitṭhitam, taṃ jahā: asaṇam vā 4, savvam eyaṃ samaṇāṇam nisirāmo. avi yaṃ vāyaṃ pacchā vi appaṇo sayatṭhāe asaṇam vā 4 cetṭessāmo. eyappagāraṃ nigghosaṃ soccā nisamma tahappagāraṃ asaṇam vā 4 aphāsuyam jāva no paḍigāhejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, vasamāṇe vā gāmaṇu-gāmaṃ dūjjamāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jānejjā: gāmaṃ vā jāva rāyahāṇim vā, imamsi khalu gāmaṃsi vā jāva rāyahāṇimsi vā saṃtegiyassa bhikkhussa pure saṃthuyā vā pacchā saṃthuyā vā parivasanti, taṃ jahā: gāhāvatī vā jāva kammakari vā, tahappagāraṃ kulāṃ no puvaṃ eva bhattāe vā pāṇāe vā nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. kevali 73 bûyā: āyāṇam eyaṃ; purā pehāe tassa paro<sup>3</sup> atṭhāe asaṇam vā 4 uvakarejja vā uvakkhaḍejja vā. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puva-vaditṭhā 4, jaṃ no<sup>4</sup> tahappagāraṃ kulāṃ etc. se ttam āyāe egamtaṃ<sup>5</sup> avakkamejjā,<sup>5</sup> egamtaṃ avakkamittā aṇāvāyam asaṃlōe citṭhejjā. se tattha kāleṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> aṇupavisejjā, 2 ttā tatth' itarehiṃ kulehiṃ samudāṇiyam esiyam vesiyam pinda-vāyam esittā, āhāram āhārejjā. se paro kāleṇa aṇupa- 74 vitṭhassa āhākammiyaṃ asaṇam vā 4 uvakarejja vā uvakkhaḍejja vā, taṃ c' egatio tusiṇiō uvehejjā: āhaḍam evaṃ paccā-ikkhissāmi. māitṭhaṇaṃ saṃphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. se puvaṃ eva āloejjā: āuso ti<sup>7</sup> vā, bhagiṇi ti<sup>8</sup> vā, no khalu me kappatī āhākammiyaṃ vā asaṇam vā 4 bhottae vā pāyae<sup>9</sup> vā; mā uvakarehi, mā uvakkhaḍehi. se s' evaṃ vadamtassa paro āhākammiyaṃ asaṇam vā 4 uvakkhaḍettā āhaṭṭu dalahejjā, tahappagāraṃ asaṇam vā 4 aphāsuyam jāva no 75 paḍigāhejjā. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jānejjā: mamsaṃ vā macchaṃ vā bhajjijjamāṇaṃ pehāe, tellapūyaṃ<sup>10</sup> vā āesaṃ uvakkhaḍijjamāṇaṃ pehāe, no khaddhaṃ 2 uvasaṃkamittu obhāsejjā, nannattha gilāṇaṇisāe.<sup>11</sup> || 3 ||

<sup>1</sup> B vai°. <sup>2</sup> B atṭhāe. <sup>3</sup> A puro. <sup>4</sup> B janno. <sup>5</sup> B om. <sup>6</sup> A kāle. <sup>7</sup> B tti. <sup>8</sup> B °ni tti. <sup>9</sup> B pāittae. <sup>10</sup> A vibhajjamāṇaṃ p. tela°. <sup>11</sup> A milāṇāe.

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe annataram bhoyanajātam paḍigāhettā subbhiṃ subbhiṃ bhoccā dubbhiṃ dubbhiṃ paritṭhaveli. māṭṭhānam samphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. subbhiṃ ti<sup>5</sup> vā dubbhiṃ ti<sup>5</sup> vā, savvam eva bhumjejjā, no kimci vi paritṭhavejjā.<sup>12</sup> || 4 ||

76 se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe annataram<sup>13</sup> pāṇagajāyam paḍigāhettā puppham puppham āviittā kasāyam kasāyam paritṭhaveli. māṭṭhānam samphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. puppham pupphe ti vā, kasāyam kasāe ti vā, savvam eva bhumjejjā, no kimci vi paritṭhavejjā. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 bahupariyāvannaṃ bhoyanajāyam paḍigāhettā, sāhammiyā tattha vasaṃti sambhoiyā samaṇunnā aparihāriyā adūragatā, tesim anāloiyā anāmaṃtiyā<sup>14</sup> paritṭhaveli. 77 māṭṭhānam samphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. se ttam āyāe tattha gacchejjā, 2 ttā puvvām eva āloejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā! ime bhe asañe<sup>15</sup> vā 4 bahupariyāvanne,<sup>15</sup> taṃ bhumjaḥ va<sup>5</sup> ṇaṃ. se s' evaṃ vadaṃtaṃ paro vadejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā! āhāram etaṃ asañam vā 4 jāvatiyaṃ 2 parisadai,<sup>16</sup> tāvatiyaṃ bhokkhāmo vā pāhāmo vā; savvam eyaṃ parisadai, savvam eyaṃ bhokkhāmo vā pāhāmo vā.<sup>17</sup> || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jānejjā: asañam vā 4 param samuddissa bahiyā nīhaḍaṃ taṃ parehiṃ asama- 78 ṇunnātaṃ aṇisaṭṭhaṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. taṃ parehiṃ samaṇunnātaṃ samaṇisaṭṭhaṃ phāsuyaṃ *jāva* paḍigāhejjā.

etaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ, etc. || 7 || 9 ||  
navamo uddeśao.

se egatio sāhāraṇaṃ piṇḍavāyaṃ paḍigāhettā te sāhammie anāpucchittā, jassa 2 icchati, tassa khaddhaṃ 2 dalayati.<sup>1</sup> māṭṭhānam samphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. se ttam āyāe tattha gacchejjā, gacchittā puvvām evaṃ vadejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā! 79 saṃti mama pure saṃthuyā vā pacchā saṃthuyā vā, taṃ jāhā: āyārie vā uvajjhāe vā pavattī vā there vā gaṇī vā gaṇahare vā gaṇavaccheie vā, avi yaṃ etesim khaddhaṃ 2

<sup>12</sup> BC savvam bhumje na chaddae. <sup>13</sup> B adds vā. <sup>14</sup> B °te. <sup>15</sup> A °am. <sup>16</sup> B sarati. <sup>17</sup> B om. this clause.

<sup>1</sup> B dalāti.

dāhāmi. se n' evaṃ vadamtaṃ paro vaejjā: kāmam khalu āuso ahāpajjattaṃ nisirāhi<sup>2</sup> jāvatīyaṃ<sup>3</sup> 2 paro vadati, tāvatīyaṃ 2 nisirejjā; savvam eyaṃ paro vadati, savvam eyaṃ nisirejjā. ||1||

se egatio maṇunnaṃ bhoyaṇajāyaṃ paḍigāhettā paṃteṇa bhoyaṇeṇa palicchāeti: mā m' etaṃ dātiyaṃ samtaṃ datthūṇa sayam ātie, taṃ jahā: āyarie vā jāva gaṇāvaccheie vā, no khalu me kassai<sup>5</sup> kimci vi dāyavvaṃ siyā. mātthānaṃ samphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. se ttam āyāe tattha gacchejjā, puvvāṃ eva uttāṇae hatthe paḍiggahaṃ kaṭṭu: imaṃ khalu, imaṃ khalu tti āloejjā, no kimci vi vigūhejjā. ||2||

se egatio annataraṃ bhoyaṇajāyaṃ<sup>6</sup> paḍigāhettā bhaddayaṃ<sup>6</sup> 2 bhoccā, vivaṇṇaṃ virasaṃ āharati. mātthānaṃ samphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. ||3||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: amtarucchuyaṃ vā ucchugaṃḍiyaṃ vā ucchucoyagaṃ vā ucchumeragaṃ vā ucchusālagam vā ucchudālagam vā sampalim<sup>7</sup> vā sampalithā- 80 lagam<sup>7</sup> vā, assim khalu paḍigāhitamsi appe siyā bhoyaṇajāe bahuujjhiyadhammie, tahappagāraṃ amtarucchuyaṃ jāva sampalithālagam aphāsuyaṃ jāva no paḍigahejjā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: bahuyatthiyaṃ vā mamsaṃ, macchaṃ<sup>8</sup> vā bahukaṃṭagaṃ, assim khalu paḍigāhitamsi<sup>9</sup> appe siyā bhoyaṇajāe bahuujjhiyadhammie, tahappagāraṃ bahuyatthiyaṃ vā mamsaṃ, macchaṃ vā bahukaṃṭagaṃ aphāsuyaṃ jāva no paḍigahejjā. ||5||

81

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, siyā ṇaṃ paro bahuatthiyeṇa mamsaṇa vā maccheṇa vā uvanimaṃtejjā: āusanto samaṇā! abhikaṃkhasi bahuatthiyaṃ mamsaṃ paḍigāhettāe? etappagāraṃ nighosaṃ soccā nisamma se puvvāṃ eva āloejjā: āuso ti vā bhaini ti vā, no khalu kappai me bahuatthiyaṃ mamsaṃ paḍigāhettāe; abhikaṃkhasi me dāuṃ, jāvatīyaṃ tāvatīyaṃ poggalaṃ dalayāhi, mā atthiyāim. se s' evaṃ vadamtassa paro āhaṭṭu amto paḍiggahamsi bahuatthiyaṃ mamsaṃ paḍibhāettā nīhaṭṭu dalaejjā, tahappagāraṃ paḍiggahaṃ parahatthamsi vā parapāyamsi vā aphāsuyaṃ jāva no paḍigā-

<sup>2</sup> B om. <sup>3</sup> B jāvatidam. <sup>4</sup> B tāvadiyaṃ. <sup>5</sup> AB kassati. <sup>6</sup> A 'im.  
<sup>7</sup> A samva. <sup>8</sup> A macchagam. <sup>9</sup> B gg.

hejjā. se ya āhacca paḍigāhie siyā, taṃ no<sup>10</sup> tti vaejjā, no ha<sup>11</sup> tti, no haṃdaha tti vaejjā. se ttam ādāya egamtaṃ avakkamejjā, 2 ttā ahe ārāmaṃsi vā ahe uvassayaṃsi vā appaṃde *jāva* saṃtāṇae maṃsagaṃ macchagaṃ bhocā atthiyāṃ kaṃtage gaḥāya se ttam āyāe egamtaṃ avakka-  
82 mejjā ahe jhāmathaṃḍilaṃsi<sup>12</sup> vā *jāva* paṃajjiya 2 parittha-  
vejjā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhā vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, siyā se paro abhihaṭṭu aṃto paḍiggahae bilāṃ vā loṇaṃ, ubbhiyaṃ vā loṇaṃ paribhāettā<sup>13</sup> nihaṭṭu dalaejjā, taḥappagāraṃ paḍiggahagaṃ parahatthaṃsi vā parapāyaṃsi vā aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. āhacca paḍigāhie siyā, taṃ ca nā' tidūragate jānejjā, se ttam āyāe tattha gacchejjā, 2 ttā puvvāṃ eva āloejjā : āuso tti vā,  
83 bhainī ti vā, imaṃ te kiṃ jāṇatā dinnāṃ, udāhu ajāṇayā ?  
se ya bhanejjā : no khalu me jāṇatā dinnāṃ, ajāṇatā ; kāmāṃ khalu āuso idāṇiṃ nisirāmi ; taṃ bhūṃjaha va ṇaṃ pari-  
bhāeha<sup>14</sup> va ṇaṃ. taṃ parehiṃ samaṇunnāyaṃ samaṇu-  
saṭṭhaṃ tato saṃjayāṃ eva bhūṃjejjā vā piejja vā, jaṃ ca no saṃcāeti bhottae vā pāyae vā, sāhammiyā tattha vasanti saṃbhoiyā samaṇunnā aparihāriyā, tesiṃ aṇuppadātavvaṃ  
siyā ; no jattha sāhammiyā, jah' eva bahupariyāvanne kirati,  
84 tah' eva kāyavvaṃ siyā.

etāṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ, etc. || 7 || 10 ||  
dasamo uddesao.

bhikkhāgāṇāṃ ege evaṃ āhaṃsu : samāṇe vā vasamāṇe vā gāmaṇugāmaṃ vā dūijjamāṇe<sup>1</sup> maṇunnaṃ bhoyaṇajāyaṃ labhittā, se ya bhikkhū gilāti, se haṃdaha ṇaṃ tass' āharaha. se ya bhikkhū no bhūṃjejjā, tumāṃ o' eva ṇaṃ bhūṃjijjāsi. se egatio bhokkhāmi ti<sup>2</sup> kaṭṭu paliṃciya 2 āloejjā, taṃ jahā : ime piṃde, ime loe, ime tittae, ime kaḍuyae, ime kasāe,  
85 ime ambile, ime mahure ; no khalu etto kiṃci gilāṇassa sadati tti.<sup>3</sup> māitthāṇaṃ saṃphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. tah' eva<sup>4</sup> taṃ āloejjā, jah' eva taṃ gilāṇassa sadati tti<sup>5</sup> ; taṃ tittayaṃ tittae ti vā, kaḍuyaṃ 2 kasāyaṃ 2 ambilaṃ 2 mahuraṃ 2. || 1 ||

<sup>10</sup> B tanno. <sup>11</sup> B aṇaha. <sup>12</sup> B ll. <sup>13</sup> B pariyaē bhāettāe. <sup>14</sup> A pariyaē, AB °dha.

<sup>1</sup> B dūti°. <sup>2</sup> B °i tti. <sup>3</sup> A om. <sup>4</sup> B tahāvi-jahāvi.

bhikkhāgāṇāṃ ege evaṃ āhaṃsu, samāṇe vā vasamāṇe vā gāmānugāmāṃ<sup>1</sup> vā dūijjamāṇe maṇunnaṃ bhoyaṇajāyaṃ labhittā se ya bhikkhū gilāti: se haṃdaha ṇaṃ tass āharaha; se ya bhikkhū no bhumjejjā, āharejjāsi ṇaṃ, no khalu ime amtarāe āharissāmi. ||2||

icc eyāṃ āyaṭaṇāṃ uvātikkamma 'aha bhikkhū jāṇejjā 86 satta pimdesanā satta pānesanā.

tattha khalu imā paḍhamā pimdesanā. asaṃsatṭhe hatthe, asaṃsatṭhe matte; tahappagāreṇaṃ hattheṇa vā mattheṇa vā asanaṃ vā 4 sayam vā ṇaṃ jāejjā, paro vā se dejjā, phāsuyaṃ paḍigāhejjā.<sup>5</sup> paḍhamā pimdesanā. ||3||

ahā 'varā doccā pimdesanā. saṃsatṭhe hatthe saṃsatṭhe matte; *tah' eva.* doccā pimdesanā. ||4||

ahā 'varā taccā pimdesanā. iha khalu pāṇiṇaṃ vā 4 saṃtegaṭiyā saddhā bhavaṃti, gāhāvati vā jāva kammakari 87 vā, tesu ca ṇaṃ annayaresu virūvarūvesu bhoyaṇajātesu uvanikkhittapuvve siyā, taṃ jahā: ṭhālaṃsi vā piḍharagaṃsi vā saragaṃsi vā paragaṃsi vā varagaṃsi vā, aha puṇa<sup>6</sup> evaṃ jāṇejjā: asaṃsatṭhe hatthe saṃsatṭhe matte, saṃsatṭhe vā hatthe asaṃsatṭhe matte, se ya paḍiggahadhāri siyā pāṇipaḍiggahie vā, se puṇvāṃ eva āloejjā: āuso ti vā, bhagiṇi ti vā, asaṃsatṭheṇaṃ hattheṇaṃ saṃsatṭheṇaṃ mattheṇaṃ, saṃsatṭheṇa vā hattheṇaṃ asaṃsatṭheṇaṃ mattheṇaṃ. assuṃ 88 paḍiggahagaṃsi vā pāṇimsi vā nihaṭṭu uvittu dalayāhi. tahappagāraṃ bhoyaṇajāyaṃ sayam vā ṇaṃ jāejjā, paro vā se dejjā, phāsuyaṃ jāva paḍigāhejjā.<sup>5</sup> taccā pimdesanā. ||5||

ahā 'varā cauttā pimdesanā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: pihuyaṃ vā jāva cāulapalambaṃ vā, assuṃ khalu paḍigāhiṭaṃsi<sup>5</sup> appe pacchākamme appe pajjavajjāe, tahappagāraṃ pihuyaṃ vā sayam vā ṇaṃ jāejjā jāva paḍigāhejjā. cauttā pimdesanā.<sup>5</sup> ||6||

ahā 'varā paṃcamā pimdesanā: se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe ogāhitam<sup>7</sup> eva bhoyaṇajāyaṃ jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā: sarāvaṃsi vā diṇḍimaṃsi vā kosagaṃsi vā, aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: bahupariyāvanne pāṇis' udagaleve, tahappagāraṃ asanaṃ vā 4 sayam vā ṇaṃ jāejjā jāva paḍigāhejjā. paṃcamā pimdesanā. ||7||

<sup>5</sup> B gg. <sup>6</sup> A puṇ. <sup>7</sup> A uvahiyam.



ahā 'varā chatthā piṇḍesaṇā: se bhikkhū vā 2 pagga-  
yam<sup>8</sup> eva bhoyaṇajāyam jāṇejjā: jaṃ ca saatthāe pagga-  
89 yam,<sup>8</sup> jaṃ ca paratthāe paggaḥiyam,<sup>8</sup> taṃ pādapariyāvannaṃ,  
taṃ pānipariyāvannaṃ phāsuyam jāva paḍigāhejjā. chatthā  
piṇḍesaṇā. || 8 ||

ahā 'varā sattamā piṇḍesaṇā. se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva  
samāṇe bahuujjhiyadhammiyam bhoyaṇajāyam jāṇejjā: jaṃ  
c'anne bahave dupayacaupayasamaṇamāhaṇaatiḥikivaṇaṇā-  
magā nā 'vakamkhamti, taṃ tahappagāram ujjihiyadhammi-  
yam bhoyaṇajāyam sayam vā ṇaṃ jāejjā, paro vā se dejjā  
jāva phāsuyam paḍigāhejjā. sattamā piṇḍesaṇā. || 9 ||

icc eyāo satta piṇḍesaṇāo. ahā' varāo satta pāṇesaṇāo.  
90 tattha khalu imā paḍhamā pāṇesaṇā: asamsatthe hatthe,  
taṃ ceva bhāṇiyavvaṇaṃ navaraṇaṃ. cautthen' āṇattam: se  
bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa pāṇagajāyam jāṇejjā,  
taṃ jahā: tilodagam vā tusodagam vā javodagam vā āyāmaṃ  
vā sovīraṃ vā suddhaviyaḍaṃ vā; assim khalu paḍigāhi-  
tamsi<sup>9</sup> appe pacchākamme, taḥ'eva jāva paḍigāhejjā. || 10 ||

icc etāsim sattaṇhaṃ piṇḍesaṇāṇaṃ sattaṇhaṃ pāṇesaṇā-  
ṇaṃ annayaraṃ paḍimaṃ paḍivajjamāṇe no evaṃ vadejjā:  
91 micchā paḍivannā khalu ete bhayaṃtāro, aham ege sammā  
paḍivanne; je ete bhayaṃtāro<sup>10</sup> eyāo paḍimāo paḍivajjittā  
ṇaṃ viharāṃti, jo ya<sup>11</sup> aham aṃsi eyaṃ paḍimaṃ paḍi-  
vajjittā ṇaṃ viharāmi, savve v<sup>12</sup> ete jīṇāṇāe uvatthitā,  
annonnasamāhī<sup>13</sup> evaṃ ca ṇaṃ viharāṃti.

evaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyam, etc. || 11 || 11 ||  
egādaso uddesao.

paḍhamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

piṇḍesaṇā samattā.

<sup>8</sup> AB uggahiyam. <sup>9</sup> MSS. gg. <sup>10</sup> B bhayavāntāro. <sup>11</sup> A jaṃ ca. <sup>12</sup> A p.  
<sup>13</sup> A 'hite, B 'hite.

BIYYAM AJJHAYANAM.

**S E J J Â.**

se<sup>1</sup> bhikkhū vā 2 abhikamkhejjā uvassayam esittae, se  
 ānupavisittā gāmaṃ vā nagaraṃ vā *jāva* rāyahāniṃ vā, se 93  
 jjaṃ puṇa uvassayam jānejjā: saamānaṃ sapānaṃ *jāva*  
 samānagaṃ, tahappagāre uvassae<sup>2</sup> no tthānaṃ vā sejjā vā  
 nisīhiyaṃ vā cetejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā : appamādaṃ appapāṇaṃ *jāva* saṃtānagaṃ, taḥappagāre uvassae paḍilehittā<sup>3</sup> pamajjittā<sup>3</sup> tato saṃjayāṃ eva tñāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā : assiṃ paḍiyāe egaṃ sāhammiyaṃ samuddissa pañāṃ 4 samārabha<sup>4</sup> samuddissa kiyāṃ pāmiccaṃ acchejjaṃ anisatṭhaṃ abhihaḍaṃ āhaṭṭu 94 ceteti, taḥappagāre uvassae purisaṃtaraḱaḍe<sup>5</sup> vā apurisaṃtaraḱaḍe<sup>5</sup> vā *jāva* āsevie vā no tñāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā ; evaṃ bahave sāhammiyā, egaṃ sāhammiṇiṃ,<sup>6</sup> bahave sāhammiṇio. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā : bahave samaṇamaḥaṇaati/ikivaṇaṇaṇimae pagaṇiyā<sup>7</sup> samuddissa pañāṃ 4 *jāva* ceteti, taḥappagāre uvassae apurisaṃtaraḱaḍe<sup>5</sup> *jāva* aṇāsevie no tñāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā : purisaṃtaraḱaḍe<sup>5</sup> *jāva* āsevie 95 paḍilehittā<sup>3</sup> pamajjittā tato saṃjayāṃ eva tñāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa uvassayam jāṇejjā: assamjate bhikkhupāḍiyāe kaḍḍie vā ukkambie<sup>8</sup> vā channe vā litte vā ghaṭṭhe vā maṭṭhe vā sammattaṭṭhe vā sampadhū-mite vā, taḥappagāre uvassae apurisamtarakade<sup>5</sup> vā *jāva* aṇāsevie vā no ṭhānam vā 3 cetejjā. aha puṇa evam jāṇejjā: purisamtarakade *jāva* āsevite paḍilehittā<sup>3</sup> pamajjittā tato samjatām eva *jāva* cetejjā. ||3||

96

<sup>1</sup> B je. <sup>2</sup> A uvassayaē. <sup>3</sup> B °ettā. <sup>4</sup> A °rambha. <sup>5</sup> B °gaḍe. <sup>6</sup> A °ṇī.  
<sup>7</sup> A om. <sup>8</sup> B okambie, A ukkampie.

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā :  
assamjāe bhikkhupaḍiyāe<sup>9</sup> khuddiyāo duvāriyāo mahalliyāo  
kujjā — *jahā piṇḍesaṇḍe jāva samthāragam samthārejja*,  
bahiyā vā ninnakkhu, tahappagāre uvassae apurisamtaragaḍe  
*jāva anāsevite no thānam vā 3 cetejjā*. aha puṇa evaṃ  
jāṇejjā etc. (rest of § 3). ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā :  
assamjāe bhikkhupaḍiyāe udagapasūṭāṇi kaṃḍāṇi vā mūlāṇi  
vā puttāṇi vā pupphāṇi vā phalāṇi vā biyāṇi vā hariyāṇi vā  
thāṇāo thānam sāharati, bahiyā vā ninnakkhu etc. (rest of  
§ 4). ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā :  
assamjāe bhikkhupaḍiyāe piḍham vā phalagam vā nissenim  
97 vā udūhalam<sup>10</sup> vā thāṇāo thānam sāharati, bahiyā vā  
ninnakkhu etc. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā, taṃ  
jahā : khaṃdhamsi vā maṃcamsi vā mālamsi vā pāsāyamsi  
vā hammiyatalamsi vā annataramsi vā tahappagāramsi aṃta-  
likkhajāyamsi, nannattha āgāḍhāgāḍhehiṃ kāraṇehiṃ thānam  
vā 3 cetejjā. se ya āhacca cetie siyā, no tattha sitodagavi-  
98 yaḍeṇa vā usinodagaviyaḍeṇa vā hatthāṇi vā pādāṇi vā  
acchīṇi vā daṃtāṇi vā muham vā uccholejjā vā padhoejjā vā,  
no tattha annaṃ ūsadham pagarejjā, taṃ jahā : uccāram vā  
pāsavaṇam vā khelaṃ vā siṃghāṇiyam<sup>11</sup> vā pittam vā pūtim  
vā soṇiyam vā annataram vā sarīrāvayavam. kevali bûyā :  
āyānam eyam ; se tattha ūsadham pagaremāṇe payalejjā vā  
pavaḍejjā vā ; se tattha payalemāṇe vā pavaḍemāṇe vā  
hattham vā *jāva* sisam vā annataram vā kāyamsi imdiya-  
yam lūsejjā, pāṇāṇi vā 4 abhihaṇejja vā *jāva* vavarovejjā vā.  
aha bhikkhūnam puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ tahappagāre uvassae  
aṃtalikkhajāte no thānam vā 3 cetejjā. ||7||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā :  
saiṭṭhiyam sakhuḍḍam sapasubhattapāṇam, tahappagāre  
uvassae sāgārie no thānam vā 3 cetejjā. āyānam eyam :  
bhikkhussa gāhāvatikuleṇam saddhiṃ samvasamānassa  
alasage vā visūie<sup>12</sup> vā chaḍḍi vā nam uvvāhējjā, annatāre

<sup>9</sup> A adds kaḍiyāe vā. <sup>10</sup> A utṭahalam. <sup>11</sup> B siṃghāṇam. <sup>12</sup> B visūiā.

vā se dukkharogātamke samuppajjejjā, assamjāe karuṇa- 99  
 paḍiyāe<sup>13</sup> taṃ bhikkhussa gāṭaṃ tellena vā ghaṇa vā  
 navaṇiṇeṇa vā vasāe vā abbhamaṅgejja vā makkhijja<sup>14</sup> vā<sup>14</sup>  
 sināṇeṇa vā kakkeṇa vā loddheṇa vā vannaṇe vā cunneṇa vā  
 paumeṇa vā āghaṃsejja vā paghaṃsejja vā uvvalejja vā  
 uvvattejjā<sup>7</sup> vā<sup>7</sup> sīdagaviyaḍeṇa vā usinodagaviyaḍeṇa vā  
 uccholejja vā pahoejja vā sincejjā vā dāruṇā vā dārupari-  
 nāmaṃ<sup>15</sup> kaṭṭu aganikāyaṃ ujjālejja vā pajjālejja vā, ujjālittā  
 pajjālittā kāyaṃ āyāvejja vā payāvejja vā. aha bhikkhū- 100  
 ṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ taḥappagāre sāgārie uvassae no  
 ṭhāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||8|| āyāṇaṃ eyaṃ: bhikkhussa sāgārie  
 uvassae vasamāṇassa iha khalu gāhāvaī vā jāva kammaṇi  
 vā annamannaṃ akkosamti vā vahaṃti<sup>15</sup> vā rumbhaṃti vā  
 uddaveṃti vā; aha bhikkhū ṇaṃ uccāvayaṃ maṇaṃ  
 niyacchejjā: ete khalu annamannaṃ akkosamtu vā, mā vā  
 akkosamtu, jāva mā vā uddaveṃtu. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ  
 puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ taḥappagāre sāgārie uvassae no ṭhā- 101  
 ṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||9|| āyāṇaṃ eyaṃ: bhikkhussa gāhāvaī-  
 hiṃ saddhiṃ saṃvasamāṇassa iha khalu gāhāvaī appaṇo  
 sayatṭhāe aganikāyaṃ ujjālejja vā pajjālejja vā vijjhavejja  
 vā. aha bhikkhū uccāvayaṃ maṇaṃ niyacchejjā: ete khalu  
 aganikāyaṃ ujjāleṃtu<sup>17</sup> vā, mā vā ujjāleṃtu<sup>17</sup> jāva<sup>18</sup> mā  
 vā vijjhaveṃtu. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ  
 taḥappagāre uvassae no ṭhāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||10|| āyāṇaṃ  
 eyaṃ: bhikkhussa gāhāvaīhiṃ saddhiṃ saṃvasamāṇassa iha  
 khalu gāhāvatissa kōṇḍale vā guṇe vā maṇi vā mottie vā  
 hiraṇṇe vā suvaṇṇe vā kaḍagāṇi vā tuḍigāṇi vā tisaragāṇi vā  
 pālambāṇi<sup>19</sup> vā hāre vā addhahāre vā egāvali vā muttāvali  
 vā kaṇagāvali vā rayaṇāvali vā taruṇiyaṃ vā kumāriṃ  
 alaṃkiyaviḍḍhiyaṃ pehāe, aha bhikkhū uccāvayaṃ maṇaṃ  
 niyacchejjā: erisiyā vā, sā na vā erisiyā,<sup>14</sup> iti vā ṇaṃ būyā,<sup>14</sup> 102  
 iti vā ṇaṃ maṇaṃsāejja. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4,  
 jaṃ etc. ||11|| āyāṇaṃ eyaṃ bhikkhussa gāhāvaīhiṃ  
 saddhiṃ saṃvasamāṇassa iha khalu gāhāvaṭiṇiṃ vā gāhāvaṭi-  
 dhūyāo vā gāhāvaṭisunhāo vā gāhāvaṭidhāo vā gāhāvaṭidāso  
 vā gāhāvaṭikammaṇi vā—tāsiṃ ca ṇaṃ evaṃ vuttapuvvaṃ

<sup>13</sup> B kalupayāe. <sup>14</sup> B om. <sup>15</sup> A dāruṇaṃ parināmaṃ. <sup>16</sup> B baṃdhamti.  
<sup>17</sup> A °eṃsu. <sup>18</sup> B full phrase. <sup>19</sup> A pā°.

bhavati: je ime bhavaṃti samaṇā bhagavaṃto *jāra* uvaratā  
 103 mehuṇāo dhammāo, no khalu eesim kappai mehuṇaṃ<sup>20</sup>  
 dhammaṃ paḍiyāraṇāe āuttittae, jā ya eesim saddhim mehu-  
 ṇaṃ<sup>20</sup> dhammaṃ paḍiyāraṇāe āuttejjā, puttaṃ khalu sā  
 labhējjā oyassim teyassim vaccassim jasassim samparāiyam  
 aloyadarisaṇijjam<sup>21</sup>; etappagāram nigghosaṃ soccā nisamma  
 tāsim ca ṇaṃ annaṭari sahiyam<sup>22</sup> taṃ tavassim bhikkhum  
 mehuṇaṃ<sup>20</sup> dhammaṃ paḍiyāraṇāe āuttāvejjā. aha bhi-  
 kkhūṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ tahappagāre uvassae no  
 ṭhāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiam, etc. || 12 || 1 ||  
 paḍhamo uddesao.

gāhāvatiṇāṃ ege suisamāyārā bhavaṃti, bhikkhū ya  
 asiṇāṇāe<sup>1</sup> moyasamāyāro, se taggaṃdhe duggaṃdhe paḍikūle  
 paḍilome yāvi bhavati. jaṃ puvvakammam, taṃ pacchā-  
 kammam; jaṃ pacchākammam, taṃ puvvakammam; te  
 bhikkhupaḍiyāe vaṭṭamāṇā karejja vā no karejja vā. aha  
 bhikkhūṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ tahappagāre uvassae no  
 ṭhāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. || 1 || āyāṇam eyam: bhikkhussa gāhā-  
 vatihiṃ saddhim saṃvasamāṇassa iha khalu gāhāvatiṇa  
 105 appaṇo sayatṭhāe<sup>2</sup> virūvarūve bhoyaṇajāte uvakkhaḍḍe siyā;  
 aha pacchā bhikkhūpaḍiyāe asaṇaṃ vā 4 uvakkhaḍḍeja vā  
 uvakarejja vā, taṃ ca bhikkhū abhikamkhejjā bhottae vā  
 pāyae<sup>3</sup> vā viyattittae vā. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4,  
 jaṃ etc. || 2 || āyāṇam eyam: <sup>4</sup> bhikkhussa gāhāvatiṇā  
 saddhim saṃvasamāṇassa iha khalu gāhāvatiṇa appaṇo  
 sayatṭhāe virūvarūvāim dāruyāim bhinnapuvvāim bhavaṃti.  
 aha pacchā bhikkhūpaḍiyāe virūvarūvāim dāruyāim bhim-  
 dejja vā kiṇeja vā pamicejja<sup>5</sup> vā dāruṇā vā dārupariṇāmaṃ  
 kaṭṭu agaṇikāyam ujjaḷeja vā pajjaḷeja vā. tattha bhikkhū  
 abhikamkhejjā ātāvettae vā payāvettae vā viyattittae vā. aha  
 bhikkhūṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ etc. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 uccārapāsavaṇeṇaṃ ubbāhijjamāṇe rāo vā  
 viyāle vā gāhāvatiikulassa duvāravāhaṃ avagunejjā,<sup>6</sup> teṇo vā

<sup>20</sup> A mehuṇa. <sup>21</sup> B āḷ. <sup>22</sup> B saddhim.

<sup>1</sup> B °ṇae. <sup>2</sup> B saattṭhāe. <sup>3</sup> B pattae. <sup>4</sup> A adds se. <sup>5</sup> B pametthejja.  
<sup>6</sup> A uva<sup>o</sup>

tassamdhicārī anupavisejjā ; tassa bhikkhussa no kappati 106  
 evaṃ vadittae : ayaṃ teṇa pavisati no vā pavisati, uvalliyati  
 vā 2, āyati<sup>7</sup> vā 2, vadati vā no vā vadati, teṇa haḍaṃ annena  
 haḍaṃ, tassa haḍaṃ annassa haḍaṃ, ayaṃ teṇe, ayaṃ uva-  
 carae, ayaṃ haṃtā, ayaṃ ettham akāsi. taṃ tavassim̐ bhi-  
 kkhuyam̐ atenaṃ teṇaṃ iti saṃkati. aha bhikkhūnaṃ  
 puvvovaditthā 4, jaṃ etc. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā, taṃ  
 jahā : taṇapumjesu vā palālapumjesu vā sayam̐de *jāva* 107  
 saṃtānae, taḥappagāre uvassae no ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. se  
 bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā : taṇa-  
 pumjesu vā palālapumjesu vā appam̐dehim̐ *jāva* cetejjā. ||5||

se āgaṃtāresu vā ārāmagāresu vā gāhāvatikulesu vā pariya-  
 vasaḥesu vā abhikkhaṇaṃ 2 sāhammīehim̐ ovataṃānehim̐ no  
 'vatejjā. se āgaṃtāresu vā 4, je bhayaṃtāro udubaddhiyaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
 vā vāsāvāsiyaṃ vā kappam̐ uvātiṇittā tatth' eva bhujjo 2  
 saṃvasaṃti : ayaṃ āuso kālātikkam̐takiriyā bhavati 1. ||6||

se āgaṃtāresu vā 4, je bhayaṃtāro udubaddhiyaṃ<sup>8</sup> vā  
 vāsāvāsiyaṃ vā kappam̐ uvātiṇāvetthā taṃ duguṇā duguṇeṇa  
 apariharittā tatth' eva bhujjo 2 saṃvasaṃti : ayaṃ āuso  
 uvatṭhānakiriyā yāvi<sup>9</sup> bhavati 2. ||7||

iha khalu pāiṇaṃ vā 4 saṃtegiyā saddhā bhavaṃti,  
 gāhāvāso vā *jāva* kammakarīo vā, tesim̐ ca ṇaṃ āyāragoyare  
 no suṇisaṃte bhavati ; taṃ saddaham̐ānehim̐ pattiyam̐ānehim̐  
 royam̐ānehim̐ bahave samaṇaṃāhaṇaati/ikivaṇavaṇiṃma<sup>10</sup> 109  
 samuddissa tattha 2 agārīhim̐ agārīim̐ cetitāim̐, taṃ jahā :  
 āesaṇāṇi vā āyataṇāṇi vā devakulāṇi vā sabhāo<sup>11</sup> vā pavāka-  
 raṇāṇi<sup>12</sup> vā paṇiyagihāṇi vā jāṇasālāo vā sudhākam̐am̐tāṇi  
 vā dabbhakam̐am̐tāṇi vā vaddhakam̐am̐tāṇi<sup>13</sup> vā pappā-  
 kam̐am̐tāṇi<sup>14</sup> vā im̐gālakam̐am̐tāṇi vā kaṭṭhakam̐am̐tāṇi  
 vā susāṇakam̐am̐tāṇi vā saṃtisunnāgāragirikam̐darāsaṃti-  
 selovatṭhānakam̐am̐tāṇi<sup>15</sup> vā bhavaṇagihāṇi vā, je bhayaṃ-  
 tāro taḥappagārīim̐ āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva* bhavaṇagihāṇi vā, tehim̐  
 ovayaṃānehim̐ ovayaṃti : ayaṃ āuso abhikkam̐takiriyā yāvi  
 bhavati 3. ||8||

<sup>7</sup> B āyavati. <sup>8</sup> B udu. C uuvahiyam̐. <sup>9</sup> Sometimes vi, sometimes omitted.

<sup>10</sup> B vaṇiṃma. <sup>11</sup> B saḥāṇi. <sup>12</sup> BC pavāni. <sup>13</sup> A vabbha. <sup>14</sup> A puvva, C vaṇa.

<sup>15</sup> B kam̐am̐tāṇi after each of these words, but om. the second saṃti, and has kam̐dara.

iha khalu pāṇaṃ vā 4 *jāva* taṃ royaṃāṇehiṃ bahave samaṇaṃāhaṇaatihiṃvaṇaṇāmae samuddissa tattha 2 agārihiṃ agārāiṃ cetitāiṃ bhavaṃti, taṃ jahā : āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva*  
 110 gihāṇi vā, je bhayaṃtāro tahappagārāiṃ āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva* gihāṇi vā tesim aṇovayaṃāṇehiṃ ovayaṃti : ayam āuso aṇabhikkamtakiriyā yāvi bhavati 4. ||9||

iha khalu pāṇaṃ vā 4 saṃtegiyā saddhā bhavaṃti, taṃ jahā : gāhāvaī vā *jāva* kammakarī vā, tesim ca ṇaṃ vuttapuvvaṃ bhavati : je ime bhavaṃti samaṇā bhagavaṃto sīlamaṃtā *jāva* uvarayā mehuṇāo dhammāo, no khalu eesim bhayaṃtārāṇaṃ kappatī āḷākammie uvassae vatthae ; se jḡāṇ'  
 111 imāṇi amhaṃ appaṇo atṭhāe cetitāiṃ bhavaṃti, āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva* gihāṇi vā, savvāṇi tāṇi samaṇāṇaṃ nisirāmo, aviyaṃim vayaṃ pacchā appaṇo sayatṭhāe cetessāmo, taṃ jahā : āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva* gihāṇi vā. etappagāraṃ nigghosaṃ soccā nisamma je bhayaṃtāro tahappagārāiṃ āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva* gihāṇi vā uvāgacchaṃti, 2 ttā itarātarehiṃ<sup>16</sup> pāhudehiṃ vattāṃti<sup>17</sup> : ayam āuso vajjakiriyā yāvi bhavati 5. ||10||

iha khalu pāṇaṃ vā 4 *jāva*<sup>18</sup> vaṇāmae paṇaṇiya 2 samuddissa tattha 2 agārihiṃ agārāiṃ cetitāiṃ bhavaṃti, taṃ jahā : āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva* gihāṇi vā, je bhayaṃtāro tahappagārāiṃ āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva* gihāṇi vā uvāgacchaṃti, 2 ttā itarātarehiṃ pāhudehiṃ vattāṃti : ayam āuso mahāvajjakiriyā yāvi bhavati 6. ||11||

iha khalu pāṇaṃ vā 4 *jāva*<sup>18</sup> taṃ royaṃāṇehiṃ bahave samaṇajāe samuddissa tattha 2 agārihiṃ agārāiṃ cetiyāiṃ  
 112 bhavaṃti, āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva* gihāṇi ; je bhayaṃtāro tahappagārāiṃ āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva* gihāṇi vā uvāgacchaṃti 2, ttā iyarāyarehiṃ pāhudehiṃ vattāṃti<sup>19</sup> : ayam āuso sāvajjakiriyā yāvi bhavati 7. ||12||

iha khalu pāṇaṃ vā 4 *jāva*<sup>18</sup> taṃ royaṃāṇehiṃ ekkam samaṇajāyaṃ samuddissa tattha 2 agārihiṃ agārāiṃ cetiyāiṃ bhavaṃti, āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva* gihāṇi vā mahayā puḍhavikāyasamāraṃbheṇaṃ, evaṃ āo teo vāu vaṇassai, mahayā tasakāyasamāraṃbheṇaṃ mahatā āraṃbheṇaṃ mahatā samāraṃbheṇaṃ mahayā virūvarūvehiṃ pāvakamma-

<sup>16</sup> A itaretarehiṃ. <sup>17</sup> A viṭṭanti. <sup>18</sup> The MSS. have some more words of the above passage, § 8. <sup>19</sup> MSS. om.

kiccehim, tam: chāyaṇato levaṇato samthāraduvārapihanato sītodae vā pariṭṭhavitapuvve<sup>20</sup> bhavati, aganikāe vā ujjālitapuvve bhavati; je bhayaṃtāro tahappagārāim āesaṇāni vā jāva gihāni vā uvāgacchamti, 2 ttā itarātarehim pāhudehim dupakkham te kamma sevamti: ayam āuso mahāsāvajja- 113 kiriyā yāvi bhavati 8. ||13||

iha khalu pāṇam vā 4 jāva tam royamāṇehim appaṇo sayatṭhāe tattha 2 agārīhim agārāim cetitāim bhavamti, tam jahā: āesaṇāni vā jāva gihāni vā mahatā puḍhavikāyasamārambhenam jāva aganikāe ujjālitapuvve bhavati; je bhayaṃtāro tahappagārāim āesaṇāni vā jāva gihāni vā uvāgacchamti, 2 ttā iyarāyarehim pāhudehim egapakkham te kamma sevamti: ayam āuso appasāvajjakiriyā yāvi bhavati 9.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhusa vā 2 sāmaggiam, etc. ||14||2||  
biio uddesao.

se u<sup>1</sup> ṇo sulabhe phāsue umche ahesaṇijje no ya<sup>2</sup> khalu suddhe<sup>3</sup> imehim pāhudehim, tam: chāyaṇato levaṇato samthāraduvārapihanato, se ya bhikkhucariyārae ṭhānarae nisīhiyārate sejjāsamthārapimḍesaṇārate. samti bhikkhuṇo evam akkhāṇo ujjuyakadā<sup>4</sup> niyāgapadivannā amāyam kuvvamāṇā viyāhiyā. samtegaṭiyāpāhudiya ukkhittapuvvā bhavati, evam 116 nikkhittapuvvā bhavati, paribhāiyapuvvā bhavati, paribhutta-puvvā bhavati, pariṭṭhaviyapuvvā<sup>5</sup> bhavati. evam viyāgare-māṇe samiyāe viyāgareti, hamtā bhavati. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa uvassayam jāṇejjā: khuddiyāo khuddaduvāriyāo nīyāo<sup>6</sup> samniruddhiyāo bhavamti, tahappagāre uvassae rāo vā viyāle vā nikkhamamāṇe vā pavisaṃāṇe vā purā hattheṇa<sup>7</sup> pacchā pāena, tao<sup>8</sup> samjāyām eva nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. kevali būyā: āyānam 117 eyam; je tattha samanāṇa<sup>9</sup> vā māhanāṇa<sup>9</sup> vā chattaē vā mattae vā daṃḍae<sup>10</sup> vā laṭṭhiyā vā bhisīyā vā cele<sup>11</sup> vā cilimilī<sup>12</sup> cammae vā cammakosae vā cammachedaṇae vā dubbaddhe vā dunnikkhitte anikampe calācale, bhikkhū ya rāo vā viyāle

<sup>20</sup> B pariddhaviya.

<sup>1</sup> B ya. <sup>2</sup> A nāi. <sup>3</sup> A satṭhe. <sup>4</sup> B ujjuyadā. <sup>5</sup> A °tṭhā°. <sup>6</sup> AC nīyāo. A hatthaena. <sup>7</sup> A tate. <sup>8</sup> A °ṇeṇa. <sup>9</sup> B daṃḍae. <sup>10</sup> B celaṃ. <sup>11</sup> B °mipim.



vā nikkhamamāṇe vā pavisaṃmāṇe vā payalejja vā pavaḍḍeṃjja  
118 vā, se tattha payaleṃmāṇe pavaḍḍeṃmāṇe hattham vā pāyam vā  
jāva imdiyajātāṃ vā lūsejja vā pāṇāṇi vā 4 abbihaṇeṃjja vā  
jāva vavarovejja vā. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puṇṇovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ  
tahappagāre uvassae purā hattheṇa pacchā pāṇa, tato saṃja-  
yāṃ eva nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. ||2||

se āgaṃtāresu vā 4 aṇuvī<sup>13</sup> uvassayaṃ jāṇeṃjja; je tattha  
īsaro, je tattha saṃāhiṭṭhae, uvassayaṃ aṇunavejja: āmaṃ  
khalu āuso, aḥālamdaṃ ahāparinnātaṃ vasissāmo, jāva  
āsaṃtassa uvassae, jāva sāhammiyā etāvata<sup>14</sup> uvassayaṃ  
119 giṇhissāmo, teṇa paraṃ viharissāmo. ||3||

se bhikkhū vā 2, jass' uvassae saṃvasejja, tassa puṇṇam  
eva nāmagoyam jāṇeṃjja, tao pacchā tassa gihe nimaṃtemā-  
ṇassa aṇimaṃtemāṇassa vā asaṇaṃ vā 4 jāra no paḍigā-  
hejja. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇeṃjja: sasāga-  
riyaṃ sāgaṇiyaṃ saudayaṃ, no pannassa nikkhamāṇapave-  
saṇāe, no pannassa vāyaṇā jāva ciṃtāe<sup>15</sup>; tahappagāre  
uvassae no ṭhāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejja. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇeṃjja: gā-  
120 hāvaikulassa majjhaṃ majjheṇaṃ gaṃtuṃ paṃthapaḍi-  
baddhaṃ<sup>16</sup> vā, no pannassa nikkhamāṇa jāra ciṃtāe;  
tahappagāre uvassae no ṭhāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejja. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2 se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇeṃjja: iha  
khalu gāhāvātī vā jāva kammakarī vā annamannaṃ akko-  
saṃti jāva uddaveṃti, no pannassa jāra ciṃtāe; sa evaṃ  
naccā tahappagāre uvassae no ṭhāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejja. ||7||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇeṃjja: iha  
khalu gāhāvātī vā jāra kammakarī vā annamannassa gātāṃ  
telleṇa vā ghaṇa vā navaṇiṇa vā vasāe<sup>17</sup> vā abbaṃgeṭi  
vā makkheṭi<sup>18</sup> vā, no pannassa jāva ciṃtāe; tahappagāre  
uvassae no ṭhāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejja. ||8||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇeṃjja: iha  
khalu gāhāvātī vā jāra kammakarī vā annamannassa gātāṃ  
siṇāṇeṇa vā kakkeṇa vā loddheṇa vā vaṇṇeṇa vā cunṇeṇa

<sup>13</sup> MSS. aṇuviyī. <sup>14</sup> B itāva. <sup>15</sup> A vijjhāe. <sup>16</sup> A pattha°, C pahe pae  
paḍibaddhaṃ. <sup>17</sup> B kakkhae. <sup>18</sup> A makkheṭi. B me°.

vā paumeṇa vā āghaṃsaṃti vā uvvalenti vā uvvattemti vā, no pannassa . . . (§ 8) . . . cetejjā. ||9||

se bhikkhū vā 2 etc. (§ 9 to) gātaṃ sīlodagaviyaḍeṇa vā 121 usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā uccholēmti vā padhovemti<sup>19</sup> vā siṃ-  
caṃti vā siṇāventi vā, no pannassa etc. ||10||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 9) . . . kammakārio vā niginā  
ṭhitā niginā uvallinā mehuṇadhammaṃ vinnaveṃti rahassi-  
yaṃ vā maṃtaṃ maṃtemti, no pannassa etc. ||11||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: āṇṇa-  
saṃlekkaṃ *jāva* pannassa no ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||12||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā saṃthāragāṃ esittae, se  
jjaṃ puṇa saṃthāragāṃ jāṇejjā: saṃdaṃ *jāva* saṃtānagāṃ,  
tahappagāraṃ saṃthāragāṃ lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā. ||13||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa saṃthāragāṃ jāṇejjā:  
appaṃdaṃ *jāva* saṃtānagāṃ garuyaṃ, tahappagāraṃ saṃthā-  
ragāṃ lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā. ||14||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 14) . . . saṃtānagāṃ lahuyaṃ 122  
appaḍihāriyaṃ,<sup>20</sup> tahappagāraṃ etc. ||15||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 15) . . . lahuyaṃ paḍihāriyaṃ<sup>20</sup>  
no ahābaddhaṃ, tahappagāraṃ etc. ||16||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 16) . . . paḍihāriyaṃ ahā-  
baddhaṃ, tahappagāraṃ saṃthāragāṃ *jāva* lābhe saṃti  
paḍigāhejjā. ||17||

icc eṭāṃ āyataṇāṃ uvāṭikkamma āha bhikkhū jāṇejjā  
imāhiṃ cauhiṃ paḍimāhiṃ saṃthāragāṃ esittae. 123

tattha khalu imā paḍhamā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2  
uddisiya 2 saṃthāragāṃ jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā: ikkaḍaṃ vā kaḍhi-  
naṃ vā jaṃtuyaṃ vā paraḡaṃ vā moragaṃ vā taṇagaṃ vā  
kusaṃ vā kuccagaṃ vā paccagaṃ vā pippalagaṃ<sup>21</sup> vā<sup>21</sup> palā-  
lagaṃ vā, se puvaṃ eva āloejjā: āuso ti vā, bhagiṇi ti vā,  
dāhisi me etto annataraṃ vā saṃthāragāṃ? tahappagāraṃ  
saṃthāragāṃ sayāṃ vā ya naṃ jāṇejjā paro vā se dejjā, phā-  
suyaṃ esaṇijjaṃ lābhe saṃte paḍigāhejjā. paḍhamā pa-  
ḍimā. ||18||

ahā 'varā doccā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2 pehāe 2 saṃthā-  
ragāṃ jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā: gāhāvaṭiṃ<sup>22</sup> vā *jāva* kammakariyaṃ<sup>23</sup> 124

<sup>19</sup> B pahoṃti. <sup>20</sup> B 'paḍi'. <sup>21</sup> A om. <sup>22</sup> A 'vai. <sup>23</sup> A 'rtu.

vā, se puvvām eva āloejjā etc. (cf. § 18). doccā paḍimā. ||19||

ahā 'varā taccā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2 jass' uvassae samvasejjā, je tattha ahāsamannāgate, taṃ jahā: ikkaḍe vā jāva palāle vā, tassa lābhe samvasejjā, tassa alābhe ukkuḍue vā nesajjie<sup>24</sup> vā viharejjā. taccā paḍimā. ||20||

ahā 'varā cauthā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2 ahāsamthadā eva samthāragam jāejjā, taṃ jahā: puḍhavisilam vā kaṭṭhasilam vā, ahāsamthadā eva, tassa lābhe samvasejjā, 125 tassa alābhe ukkuḍue vā nesajjie vā viharejjā. cauthā paḍimā.

icc eṭānam cauṇham paḍimānam annataram paḍimam paḍivajjamāne, taṃ cera jāva annonnasamāhīe evam ca nam viharanti. ||21||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikamkhejjā samthāragam paccappinittae, se jjam puṇa samthāragam jānejjā: saamdam jāva samtānagam, tahappagāram samthāragam no paccappinijjā. se bhikkhū vā etc. appamdam jāva samtānagam, tahappagāram samthāragam paḍilehiya 2 pamajjiya 2 āṭaviya 2 viṇiṭṭhuniya 2 tao samjayām eva paccappinijjā. ||22||

se bhikkhū vā 2 samāne vā vasamāne vā gāmānugāmam dūtijjamāne puvvām eva pannassa uccārapāsavaṇabhūmim paḍilehijjā. kevalī būyā: āyānam eyam; apaḍilehiyāe uccārapāsavaṇabhūmīe bhikkhū vā 2 rāo vā viyāle uccārapāsavaṇam paritṭhavemāne payalejja vā pavaḍejja vā, se tattha payalamāne vā pavaḍamāne vā hattham vā pāyam vā jāva lūsejjā, pāṇāni vā 4 jāva vavarovejjā.<sup>25</sup> aha bhikkhūnam puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jam puvvām eva pannassa uccārapāsavaṇabhūmim paḍilehejjā. ||23||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikamkhejjā samthāragabhūmim paḍi- 127 lehittae, nannattha āyariṇa vā jāva gaṇāvaccheṇa vā bāleṇa vā vuddheṇa vā seheṇa vā gilāṇeṇa vā āseṇa vā amteṇa vā majjheṇa vā sameṇa vā visameṇa vā pavāṇeṇa vā nivāteṇa vā, tao samjayām eva paḍilehiya 2 pamajjiya 2 bahuphāsuyam sejjāsamthāragam samtharejjā. ||24||

se bhikkhū vā 2 bahuphāsuyam sejjāsamthāragam samtha-

<sup>24</sup> B nesajjie. <sup>25</sup> MSS. vavaroejjā.

rittā abhikamkhejjā bahuphāsue sejjāsamthārae duruhittae. se bhikkhū vā 2 bahuphāsuyam sejjāsamthāragam duruhamaṇe se puvvām eva sasīsovariyaṃ kāyaṃ pāe ya pamajjiya, tao samjayām eva bahuphāsue sejjāsamthārae duruhejjā, duruhittā tato samjayām eva bahuphāsue sejjāsamthārae saejjā. ||25||

se bhikkhū vā 2 bahuphāsue sejjāsamthārae sayamāṇe no annamannassa hatthenaṃ hattham pāeṇaṃ<sup>26</sup> pāyaṃ kāeṇaṃ<sup>27</sup> kāyaṃ āsāejjā, aṇāsāyaṃṇe<sup>28</sup> tao samjayām eva bahuphāsue sejjāsamthārae saejjā. ||26||

se bhikkhū vā 2 ūsasamāṇe<sup>29</sup> vā nīsasamāṇe<sup>29</sup> vā kāsamāṇe vā chīyamāṇe vā jambhāyamāṇe vā udḍoe vā vātānisaggam<sup>30</sup> 128 vā karemaṇe, puvvām eva āsayam<sup>31</sup> vā<sup>32</sup> posayam<sup>33</sup> vā<sup>32</sup> pāṇiṇā paripihettā, tato samjayām eva ūsasejja<sup>29</sup> vā jāva vāyanisaggam karejjā. ||27||

se bhikkhū vā 2 samā v' egayā sejjā bhavejjā, visamā v' egayā sejjā bhavejjā, pavāyā v. e. s. bh., nivāyā v. e. s. bh., sasarakkhā v. e. s. bh., appasasarakkhā v. e. s. bh.,<sup>21</sup> sadamsamasagā v. e. s. bh., appadamsamasagā v. e. s. bh., saparisāḍā v. e. s. bh., aparisāḍā v. e. s. bh., sauvasaggā v. e. s. bh., niruvasaggā v. e. s. bh.; tahappagārāhiṃ sejjāhiṃ samvijjamāṇāhiṃ paggahitatarāgam vihāram viharejjā, no kimci vigilāejjā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyam, jam savvaṭṭhehiṃ sahite sadā jaejjā si tti bemi. ||28|| 3||

taio uddesao.

sejjā samattā.

bīyam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

<sup>26</sup> A pāeṇa. <sup>27</sup> AB kāeṇa. <sup>28</sup> A °maṇe. <sup>29</sup> B °sās°. <sup>30</sup> AC nissagge.  
<sup>31</sup> BC āsatam. <sup>32</sup> A ca. <sup>33</sup> A posatam.

## TAIYAM AJJHAYANAṂ.

## IRIYĀ.

abbhuvagate khalu vāsāvāse, abhipavutṭhe bahave paṇā  
 abhisambhūyā, bahave biyā ahunā <sup>1</sup> bhinnā, aṃtarā se maggā  
 130 bahupāṇā bahubiyā *jāva* saṃtānagā aṇannokkamā <sup>2</sup> paṃthā,  
 no vinnāyā maggā; s' evaṃ naccā no gāmānugāmam dū-  
 ijjejjā, tato saṃjayām eva vāsāvāsam uvalliejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: gāmam vā *jāva*  
 rāyahāṇim vā, imaṃsi khalu gāmaṃsi vā *jāva* rāyahāṇimsi vā  
 no mahatī vihārabhūmī, no mahatī viyārabhūmī, no sulabhe  
 piḍhaphalagasejjāsamthārage, no sulabhe phāsue umche  
 ahesañijje, bahave jattha samaṇamāhāṇaatihi kivaṇaṇaṇimāgā  
 131 uvāgaṭā, uvāgamissamti, accāṇṇā vittī, no pannassa nikkha-  
 maṇapavesaṇa *jāva* dhammānuogacimṭāe; s' evaṃ naccā  
 tahappagāram gāmam vā nagaram vā *jāva* rāyahāṇim vā no  
 vāsāvāsam uvalliejjā. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 2) . . . rāyahāṇimsi vā mahatī  
 vihārabhūmī, mahatī viyārabhūmī, sulabhe jattha piḍhe 4,  
 132 no jattha bahave samaṇā *jāva* uvāgamissamti, appāṇṇā  
 vittī *jāva* rāyahāṇim vā, tato saṃjayām eva vāsāvāsam  
 uvalliejjā. || 3 ||

aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: cattāri māsā vāsāṇam vitikkamā  
 hemamṭāṇa ya paṃcadasarāyakappe parivusite, aṃtarā se  
 maggā bahupāṇā *jāva* saṃtānagā, no jattha bahave samaṇa  
*jāva* uvāgamissamti ya, <sup>3</sup> s' evaṃ naccā no gāmānugāmam  
 dūijjejjā. <sup>4</sup> || 4 ||

aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā . . . (§ 4) . . . aṃtarā se maggā  
 appamḍā *jāva* saṃtānagā, bahave jattha samaṇa *jāva* uvā-  
 gamissamti ya, s' evaṃ naccā tato saṃjayām eva gāmānugā-  
 mam dūijjejjā. <sup>4</sup> || 5 ||

<sup>1</sup> A ahaṇu.<sup>2</sup> B aṇannokkamā.<sup>3</sup> A om.<sup>4</sup> MSS. dūtī.

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāne<sup>5</sup> purato jugamāyaṃ pehamāne datthūṇa, tase pāṇe uddhaṭṭu pādam rīejjā, sāhaṭṭu pādam rīejjā, vitiriccham vā kaṭṭu pādam rīejjā, sati parakkame samjātam eva parakkamejjā, no ujjuyam gacchejjā, tato samjayām eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.<sup>5</sup> || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāne<sup>5</sup> amtarā se 133 pāṇāṇi vā bīyāṇi vā hariyāṇi vā udae vā matṭiyā vā aviddhatthe sati parakkame *jāva* no ujjuyam gacchejjā, tato samjayām eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.<sup>6</sup> || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāne<sup>5</sup> amtarā se virūvarūvāṇi paccamtikāṇi dasugāyatanāṇi milakkhūṇi aṇāriyāṇi dussamappāṇi duppannavanijjāṇi akālapaḍibhoṇi akālapaḍibhoṇi sati lādhe viharāe samtharamāṇehiṃ jaṇavaehiṃ, no viharavattiyāe pavajjejjā gamaṇāe. || 8 || 134

kevali būyā: āyāṇam eyam; te ṇam bālā: ayam teṇe, ayam upacarae, ayam tato āgate tti kaṭṭu tam bhikkhum akkosejja vā *jāva* uddavejja vā vattham paḍiggaham kambalam pāyapumchaṇam acchimdejja bhimdejja vā avaharejja vā paritṭhavejja vā; aha bhikkhūṇam puṇvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ no tahappagārāṇi<sup>7</sup> virūvarūvāṇi paccamtīyāṇi dasugāyatanāṇi *jāva* viharavattiyāe no pavajjejjā gamaṇāe, tato samjayām eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.<sup>5</sup> || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāne<sup>5</sup> amtarā se 135 arāyāṇi vā gaṇarāyāṇi vā juvarāyāṇi vā dorajjāṇi vā verajjāṇi vā viruddharajjāṇi vā, sati lādhe viharāe samtharamāṇehiṃ<sup>8</sup> jaṇavaehiṃ,<sup>8</sup> no viharavattiyāe pavajjejjā gamaṇāe. kevali būyā: āyāṇam eyam; te ṇam bālā: ayam teṇe tam *ceva jāva* gamaṇāe, tato samjayām eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.<sup>5</sup> || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāne amtarā se viham siyā, se jjaṃ puṇa viham jāṇejjā: egāheṇa vā duyāheṇa vā tiyāheṇa vā cauyāheṇa vā paṃcāheṇa vā pāuṇejja 136 vā no vā pāuṇejjā, tahappagāram viham aṇegāhagamaṇijjam sati lādhe *jāva* gamaṇāe. || 11 ||

kevali būyā: āyāṇam eyam; amtarā se vāsamsi vā pāṇesu

<sup>5</sup> B dūtī. <sup>6</sup> B gacchejjā. <sup>7</sup> B °āim. <sup>8</sup> A °esu vā.

vā paṇaesu vā vīesu vā hariesu vā udaesu vā matṭiyāe<sup>9</sup> vā aviddhatthae.<sup>10</sup> aha bhikkhūnaṃ puṇṇovaditṭhā 4, jaṃ taḥappagāraṃ vihaṃ aṇegāhagamaṇijjaṃ jāva no gamaṇāe; tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjejjū.<sup>5</sup> || 12 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇe amtarā se nāvāsaṃtārimaṃ udayaṃ siyā, se jjaṃ puṇa nāvāṃ jāṇejjā: assaṃjae<sup>11</sup> bhikkhupadiyāe kiṇeja vā pāmicceja vā nāvāe vā nāvāṃ parināmaṃ kattu thalāo vā nāvāṃ jalaṃsi ogāhejjā,<sup>12</sup> jalāo vā nāvāṃ thalaṃsi ukkasejjā,<sup>13</sup> puṇṇaṃ vā nāvāṃ ussimcejjā, sannaṃ vā nāvāṃ uppīlavejjā; taḥappagāraṃ nāvāṃ uddhagāminim vā ahegāminim vā tiriyagāminim vā paraṃ joyaṇamerāe addhajoyaṇamerāe vā appataro<sup>14</sup> vā bhujjataro<sup>14</sup> vā no duruhejjā gamaṇāe. || 13 ||

- 137 se bhikkhū vā 2 puṇvāṃ eva tiricchasampātimaṃ nāvāṃ jāṇejjā, jānittā se ttam āyāe egaṃtam avakkamejjā, 2 ttā bhaṃḍagaṃ paḍilehejjā,<sup>15</sup> 2 ttā egao<sup>16</sup> bhoyaṇabhaṃḍagaṃ karejjā, 2 ttā sasīsovariyaṃ<sup>17</sup> kāyaṃ pāe pamaṇeja, 2 ttā sāgāraṃ bhaṭṭaṃ paccakkhāeja, 2 ttā egaṃ pāyaṃ jale kiccā, egaṃ pāyaṃ thale kiccā, tato saṃjayāṃ eva nāvāṃ duruhejjā. || 14 ||

- se bhikkhū vā 2 nāvāṃ duruhamāṇe vā no nāvāe purao duruhejjā, no nāvāe aggao duruhejjā, no nāvāe majjhato<sup>17</sup> duruhejjā, no vāhāo pagijjhiya 2 aṃguliyaṃ uddisiya<sup>18</sup> 2 oṇamiya 2 unnamiya 2 nijjhāeja. || 15 ||

s' evaṃ nāvāgato nāvāgayāṃ vadejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā! eyaṃ tumāṃ nāvāṃ ukkasāhi vā vokkasāhi vā khivāhi vā rajjūe vā gahāya ākasāhi.<sup>19</sup> no s' eyaṃ parinnaṃ pariāṇeja,<sup>20</sup> tusiṇi uvehejjā. || 16 ||

se ṇaṃ paro nāvāgato nāvāgayāṃ vaejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā! no saṃcāesi tumāṃ nāvāṃ ukkasittae vā vokkasittae vā khivittae vā rajjuyāe vā gahāya ākasittae; āhara etaṃ nāvāe rajjuyāṃ, sayāṃ ceva ṇaṃ vayaṃ nāvāṃ ukkasissāmo vā jāva rajjuyāe gahāya ākasissāmo, no s' eyaṃ parinnaṃ pariāṇeja, tusiṇi uvehejjā. || 17 ||

se ṇaṃ paro nāvāgao nāvāgayāṃ vaejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā!

<sup>9</sup> A °yāsu. <sup>10</sup> B °āe. <sup>11</sup> B asaṃjae. <sup>12</sup> A uggahejjā. <sup>13</sup> B ogāhejjā. <sup>14</sup> B °re. <sup>15</sup> B paḍigāhejjā. <sup>16</sup> MSS. egā. <sup>17</sup> B °ovari. <sup>18</sup> A majjhā. <sup>19</sup> A uvadampiya. <sup>20</sup> B rajjuyāi vā jāva rajjūe vā gahāya ākasissāmo. A āgasāhi, i. marg. jāva rajjūe vā gahāya āgasissāmo. <sup>20</sup> B jāṇeja.

saṃcāesi taṃ tumāṃ nāvāṃ ālittaṇa vā piḍheṇa<sup>21</sup> vā vaṃseṇa vā valaṇa vā avallaṇa vā vāhehi. no s' etaṃ parinnaṃ pariḷāpejḷā, tusiṇi uvehejḷā. ||18||

se ṇaṃ paro nāvāgato nāvāgataṃ vadejḷā : āsaṃto samaṇā ! etaṃ tā tumāṃ nāvāe udayaṃ hattheṇa vā pāṇa<sup>139</sup> vā mattenā vā paḍiggahēṇa vā nāvāussimcaṇa vā ussimcāhi. no s' etaṃ etc. ||19||

se ṇaṃ paro nāvāgato nāvāgataṃ vadejḷā : āsaṃto samaṇā ! etaṃ tā tumāṃ nāvāe uttingaṃ hattheṇa vā pāṇa<sup>22</sup> vā bāhuṇā vā ūruṇā vā udareṇa vā siseṇa vā kāṇa vā nāvāussimcaṇa vā celeṇa vā maṭṭiyāe vā kusapattaṇa vā kuruviṇḍeṇa vā pihehi. no s' etaṃ etc. ||20||

se bhikkhū vā 2 nāvāe uttingeṇa udayaṃ āsavamāṇaṃ pehāe uvaruvaraṃ nāvāṃ kajjalāvemāṇaṃ pehāe, no paraṃ uvasaṃkamittu evaṃ bûyā : āsaṃto gāhāvā ! eyaṃ te nāvāe udayaṃ uttingeṇa āsavati, uvaruvari vā<sup>3</sup> nāvā kajjalāveti. etappagāraṃ maṇaṃ vā vaim<sup>23</sup> vā no paraḷo kaṭṭu viharejḷā ; appusue abahilese egamtiṇeṇa appāṇaṃ viosejḷā<sup>24</sup> samāhīe, taḷo saṃjayāṃ eva nāvāsaṃtārima udae aḷāriyaṃ riejjā.

140

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā sāmaggiaṃ, etc. ||21||1||  
paḍhamo uddesaḷ.

se ṇaṃ paro nāvāgato nāvāgayaṃ vaejjā : āsaṃto samaṇā ! eyaṃ tā tumāṃ chattaṇa vā jāva cammachedaṇaṃ vā geṇhāhi, eḷāṇi tumāṃ virūvarūvāṇi satthajāyāṇi dhārehi, eyaṃ tā tumāṃ dāragaṃ vā dārigaṃ vā pajjehi. no se taṃ parinnaṃ pariḷāpejḷā, tusiṇi uvehejḷā. ||1||

se ṇaṃ paro nāvāgato nāvāgayaṃ vaejjā : āsaṃto ! esa ṇaṃ samaṇe bhaṃḍabhārie bhavati, se ṇaṃ bāhāe gahāya<sup>141</sup> nāvāo udagaṃsi pakkhivaha. etappagāraṃ nigghosaṃ soccā nisamma se ya cīvaradhārī siyā, khippāṃ eva cīvarāṇi uvvedhejḷā vā nivvedhejḷā<sup>1</sup> vā upphesaṃ vā karejjā.<sup>2</sup> ||2|| aha puṇa evaṃ jāpejjā : abhikaṃtakūrakammā khalu bālā bāhāhiṃ gahāya nāvāo udagaṃsi pakkhivejjā ; se puṇvāṃ eva vadejjā : āsaṃto gāhāvati ! mā m'etto bāhāe gahāya

<sup>21</sup> B piḍhaṇa vā. <sup>22</sup> A pādēṇa. <sup>23</sup> A vaim, B vāyaṃ. <sup>24</sup> C viposejḷā.

<sup>1</sup> B nivvedhejḷā, A vedhejḷā. <sup>2</sup> Com. upposāṃ vā kujjā.



nāvā/o udagamsi pakkhivaha; sayam ceva nam nāvāo udagamsi ogāhissāmi.<sup>3</sup> se n' evam vadamtam paro sahasā balasā<sup>4</sup> bāhāhim gabāya udagamsi pakkhivajjā, tam no sumane siyā, no dummane siyā, no uccāvayam manam niyacchejjā, no tesim bālānam ghātāe bahāe<sup>5</sup> samutṭhejjā, appussue *jāva* samāhīe, tato samjayām eva udagamsi pavejjā. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 udagamsi pavamāne no hattheṇa hattham, pāeṇa pāyam, kāeṇa kāyam āsādejjā. se anāsādae anāsādamīṇe<sup>6</sup> tato samjayām eva pavejjā. || 4 ||

143 se bhikkhū vā 2 udagamsi pavamāne no omagganimaggiyam<sup>7</sup> karejjā, mā m' eyam udagam kaṇṇesu vā acchisu vā nakkamsi vā muhamsi vā pariyāvajjejjā, tato samjayām eva udagamsi pavejjā. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 udagamsi pavamāne dovvaliyam pāunejjā, khippām eva uvahim vigimcejjā<sup>8</sup> vā visohejja vā, no ceva nam sātijjejjā. aha puṇa evam jānejjā: pārae siyā udagāo tīram pāunittae, tato samjayām eva udaulleṇa vā sasiniddheṇa vā kāeṇa udagatīre citṭhejjā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 udaullam vā sasiniddham vā kāyam no āmajjejja vā pamajjejja vā samlihejja vā nillihejja vā uvvalejja vā uvvattejjā vā āyāvejja vā payāvejja vā. aha puṇa evam jānejjā: vigatodae me kāe, vōcchinnasīṇehe, tahappagāram kāyam āmajjejja vā *jāva* payāvejja vā, tato samjayām eva gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.<sup>9</sup> || 7 ||

144 se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmam dūijjamāne no parehim saddhim parijaviya gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā<sup>9</sup>; tato samjayām eva gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.<sup>9</sup> || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmam dūijjamāne<sup>9</sup> amtarā se jamghāsamtārime udae siyā, se puvvām eva sasīsovariyaṃ kāyam pāde pamajjejjā, se puvvām eva pamajjittā *jāva* egam pādam jale kiccā, egam pādam thale kiccā, tato samjayām eva jamghāsamtārime udae ahāriyaṃ<sup>10</sup> rīejjā. || 9 ||

145 se bhikkhū vā 2 jamghāsamtārime udae ahāriyaṃ<sup>10</sup> rīyamāne no hattheṇa hattham *jāva*<sup>11</sup> anāsādamīṇe, tato samjayām eva jamghāsamtārime udae ahāriyaṃ<sup>10</sup> rīejjā. || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jamghāsamtārime udae ahāriyaṃ<sup>10</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B ugghāhissāmi. <sup>4</sup> B palasā. <sup>5</sup> B ghātāe vāhāe. <sup>6</sup> A °māne. <sup>7</sup> B °mugg°, A °ayam. <sup>8</sup> A vik°. <sup>9</sup> B dūti°. <sup>10</sup> B ahāriyaṃ. <sup>11</sup> A full phrase.

riyamāṇe no sāyāvaḍḍiyāe<sup>12</sup> no paridāhapadīyāe mahatimabhā-  
layamsi udagamsi kāyaṃ viosejjā, tato etc. aha puṇa evaṃ  
jāṇejjā: pārae siyā udagāo tīraṃ pāunittae, tao saṃjayāṃ eva 146  
udaullena vā sasiṇiddheṇa vā kāṇa udagatīre citṭhejjā. || 11 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 udaullaṃ vā kāyaṃ sasiṇiddhaṃ vā  
kāyaṃ no āmajjeja vā pamajjeja<sup>13</sup> vā.<sup>13</sup> aha puṇa evaṃ  
jāṇejjā: vigatodae me kāe vocchinnasīṇehe; tahappagāraṃ  
kāyaṃ āmajjeja vā jāva<sup>14</sup> payāveja<sup>14</sup> vā,<sup>14</sup> tato saṃjayāṃ  
eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūiḍḍhejjā.<sup>9</sup> || 12 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūiḍḍhamāṇe no maṭṭiyā-  
gaehiṃ pāehiṃ hariyāṇi chīmḍiya 2 vikujjiya 2 vipphāliya  
ummaggeṇa hariyavadhāe gacchejjā, jam etaṃ<sup>15</sup> pāehiṃ  
maṭṭiyaṃ khippāṃ eva hariṭāṇi avaharantu. mātiṭṭhāṇaṃ  
saṃphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. se purvaṃ eva appahariyaṃ  
maggāṃ padīlehejjā, tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ  
dūiḍḍhejjā.<sup>9</sup> || 13 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūiḍḍhamāṇe<sup>9</sup> amtarā se  
vappāṇi vā phaliḥāṇi vā pāgārāṇi vā toraṇāṇi vā aggalāṇi vā  
aggalapāsagāṇi vā gaḍḍāo vā darīo vā, sati parakkame 147  
saṃjayāṃ eva parakkamejjā, no ujjuyaṃ gacchejjā. || 14 ||

kevali būyā: āyāṇaṃ eyaṃ; se tattha parakkamamāṇe  
payalejja vā pavadejja vā, se tattha payalemmāṇe vā pavaḍa-  
mmāṇe vā rukkhāṇi vā gummāṇi vā layāo vā vallīo vā taṇāṇi  
vā gahaṇāṇi vā hariyāṇi vā avalambiya 2 uttarejjā. je  
tattha pādīpahiyā uvāgacchamti, te pāṇi jāeja; tao saṃja-  
yaṃ eva avalambiya uttarejjā, tao saṃjayāṃ eva gāmānugā-  
maṃ dūiḍḍhejjā.<sup>9</sup> || 15 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūiḍḍhamāṇe<sup>9</sup> amtarā se  
javaṣāṇi vā sagadāṇi vā rahāṇi vā sacakkāṇi vā paracakkāṇi  
vā seṇaṃ vā virūvarūvaṃ saṃnivittāṃ pehāe, sati parakka-  
me saṃjayāṃ eva parakkamejjā, no ujjuyaṃ gacchejjā. se  
ṇaṃ paro seṇāgato<sup>16</sup> vadejjā: āusamto! esa ṇaṃ samaṇe  
seṇāe abhinivāriyaṃ kareti, se ṇaṃ vāhāe gahāya āgasaha!  
se ṇaṃ paro vāhāhiṃ gahāya āgasējjā;<sup>17</sup> taṃ no samaṇe  
siyā jāva samāhīe, tao saṃjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ 148  
dūiḍḍhejjā.<sup>7</sup> || 16 ||

<sup>12</sup> B sāya. <sup>13</sup> B om., A i. marg. <sup>14</sup> om. <sup>15</sup> A jam eehiṃ. <sup>16</sup> A °gate.  
<sup>17</sup> B ākasijjā.

amtarā se pāḍipahiya uvāgacchejjā, te naṃ pāḍipahiya evaṃ vadejjā: āsamtā samaṇā! kevatī se gāme vā jāra rāyahāṇi vā? kevatīyā ettha āsā hatthi gāmapimḍolagā maṇussā parivasanti? se bahubhatte bahuudae bahujaṇe<sup>18</sup> bahujavase? se appabhatte appaudae appajaṇe appajavase? eyappagārāṇi paṇiṇāṇi puṭṭho no vāgarejjā,<sup>19</sup> eyappagārāṇi paṇiṇāṇi no pucchejjā.<sup>20</sup>

149 eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, etc. || 17 || 2 ||  
biio uddesao.

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjamāṇe,<sup>1</sup> amtarā se vappāṇi vā phaliḥāṇi vā pāgārāṇi vā jāva darīo vā kūḍāgārāṇi vā pāsādāṇi vā nūmagihāṇi vā rukkhagihāṇi vā pavvayagihāṇi vā rukkhaṃ vā cetiyakadaṃ, thūbhaṃ vā cetiyakadaṃ, āesaṇāṇi vā jāva bhavanagihāṇi vā, no bāhāo pagijjhiya 2 aṃguliyaē uddisiya 2 oṇamiya 2 unnamiya 2  
150 nijjhāejjā; tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.<sup>1</sup> || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjamāṇe,<sup>1</sup> amtarā se kacchāṇi vā daviyāṇi vā nūmāṇi vā valayāṇi vā gahaṇāṇi vā gahaṇaviduggāṇi vā vaṇāṇi vā pavvayāṇi vā pavvataviduggāṇi vā pavvatagihāṇi<sup>2</sup> vā<sup>2</sup> agadāṇi vā talāgāṇi vā dahāṇi vā vadīo vā nāvīo vā pōkkharaṇīo vā dīhiyāo vā  
151 gumjāliyaō vā sarāṇi vā sarapaṃtiyāṇi vā sarasarapaṃtiyāṇi vā, no vāhāo pagijjhiya 2 jāva nijjhāejjā. || 2 ||

kevalī būyā: āyāṇaṃ eyaṃ; je tattha migā vā pasū<sup>3</sup> vā pakkhī vā sarisivā vā jalacarā<sup>4</sup> vā thalacarā<sup>4</sup> vā khahacarā<sup>4</sup> vā sattā, te uttasejja vā vittasejja vā vāḍaṃ vā saraṇaṃ vā kaṃkhejjā: vāreti me ayaṃ samaṇe. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā, 4 jaṃ no<sup>5</sup> bāhāo pagijjhiya 2 jāva nijjhāejjā, tao saṃjayāṃ eva āyariovajjhāehiṃ saddhiṃ gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.<sup>1</sup> || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 āyariovajjhāehiṃ saddhiṃ gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjamāṇe<sup>1</sup> no āyariovajjhāyassa hattheṇa vā hatthaṃ jāva aṇāsāyaṃiṇe, tao saṃjayāṃ eva āyariovajjhāehiṃ jāva dūijjejjā. || 4 ||

<sup>18</sup> A °jāne. <sup>19</sup> Calc. āikkhejjā. <sup>20</sup> B reads: e. p. no pucchejjā, e. p. puṭṭho vā apuṭṭho vā no vāgarejjā.

<sup>1</sup> B dūtī°. <sup>2</sup> B om. <sup>3</sup> B pasuyā. <sup>4</sup> A °raṇ. <sup>5</sup> A janno.

se bhikkhū vā 2 āyariovajjhāhehim saddhim gāmānugāmam dūijjamāne,<sup>1</sup> amtarā se paḍipahiyā<sup>6</sup> uvāgacchejjā, te naṃ paḍipahiyā<sup>6</sup> evaṃ vadejjā : āusanto samaṇā ! ke tubbhe,<sup>7</sup> kao vā eha, kaḥim vā gacchihiṃ? je tattha āyarie vā uvajjhāe vā, se bhāsejja vā viyāgarejja vā ; āyariovajjhāyassa bhāsamā- 152 ṇassa vā viyāgaremaṇassa vā no amtarā bhāsam karejjā ; tao ahārātiṇiyāe<sup>8</sup> dūijjejjā.<sup>1</sup> || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 ahārātiṇiyam<sup>9</sup> gāmānugāmam dūijjamāne, no rātiṇiyassa hattheṇa hattham jāva anāsāyamāne, tao samjayām eva ahārātiṇiyam<sup>10</sup> gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.<sup>1</sup> || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 ahārātiṇiyam dūijjamāne, amtarā se paḍipahiyā uvāgacchejjā, te naṃ paḍipahiyā evaṃ vadejjā : āusanto samaṇā ! ke tubbhe? je tattha savvarātiṇie, se bhāsejja vā 2, rātiṇiyassa bhāsamāṇassa viyāgaremaṇassa no amtarā bhāsam bhāsejjā, tato samjayām eva gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.<sup>1</sup> || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmam dūijjamāne,<sup>1</sup> amtarā se paḍipahiyā uvāgacchejjā, te naṃ paḍipahiyā evaṃ vadejjā :<sup>11</sup> āusanto samaṇā ! aviyāim etto paḍipahe pāsaha, taṃ jahā : maṇussam vā goṇam vā mahisam vā pasum<sup>12</sup> vā pakkhim vā sirīsivam vā jalayaram vā, āikkhaha, daṃseha ! taṃ no 153 āikkhejjā, no daṃsejjā ; no tassa taṃ parinnam pariṇeja, tusiṇe uvehejjā, jāṇam vā no jāṇaṃ ti vadejjā, tao samjayām eva gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.<sup>1</sup> || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 8) . . . paḍipahe pāsaha : udagapasūyāṇi kaṃdāṇi vā mūlāṇi vā tayā pattā pupphā phalā bīyā, udagam vā samnihiyam agañim vā samnikkhittam? 154 sesam taṃ ceva. āikkhaha jāva dūijjejjā.<sup>1</sup> || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 8) . . . paḍipahe pāsaha : java-sāṇi vā jāva virūvarūvam samnivittam se āikkhaha jāva dūijjejjā.<sup>1</sup> || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 8) . . . āusanto samaṇā ! kevatie etto gāme vā jāva rāyahāṇim vā? se āikkhaha jāva dūijjejjā.<sup>1</sup> || 11 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 8) . . . āusanto samaṇā ! kevatie

<sup>6</sup> A paḍi°, B bahiyā. <sup>7</sup> A tujjhe. <sup>8</sup> A āhā°, B °pie. <sup>9</sup> A āhā°. <sup>10</sup> A āhā-rātiṇiyāc. <sup>11</sup> B vayasī. <sup>12</sup> A pasū. <sup>13</sup> B om.

etto gāmassa vā nagarassa vā *jāva* rāyahāñhe vā magge? se āikkhaha *tah'eva jāva* dūijjejjā.<sup>1</sup> || 12 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāne, amtarā se goṇaṃ viyālaṃ paḍipahe pehāe *jāva* cittavilladaṃ<sup>14</sup> viyālaṃ paḍipahe pehāe, no tesim bhīto<sup>15</sup> ummaggeṇaṃ gacchejjā, no maggāo maggaṃ saṃkamejjā, no gahaṇaṃ vā vaṇaṃ vā 155 duggaṃ vā aṇupavisejjā, no rukkhamsi duruhejjā, no mahatimahālayamsi udagaṃsi kāyaṃ viosejjā, no vāḍaṃ vā saraṇaṃ vā seṇaṃ vā satthaṃ vā kaṃkhejjā, appussue *jāva* samāhīe, tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.<sup>1</sup> || 13 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāne,<sup>1</sup> amtarā se vihaṃ siyā, se jjaṃ puṇa vihaṃ jānejjā: imaṃsi khalu vihaṃsi bahave āmosagā uvagaraṇapaḍiyāe<sup>16</sup> saṃpimḍiyā<sup>17</sup> gacchejjā, no tesim bhīto ummaggaṃ *ceva jāva* samāhīe, tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.<sup>1</sup> || 14 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāne, amtarā se āmosagā gacchejjā, te naṃ āmosagā evaṃ vadejjā: āsanto samaṇā! āhara<sup>18</sup> eyaṃ vatthaṃ vā 4, dehi, vikkhivāhi! taṃ no se<sup>2</sup> dejjā, nikkhivejjā; no vaṇḍiya 2 jāejjā, no aṃjalim kaṭṭu jāejjā, no kaluṇapaḍiyāe jāejjā, dhammiyāe jāyaṇāe<sup>19</sup> jāejjā tusiṇīyabhāveṇa vā. || 15 ||

te naṃ āmosagā sayaṃ karaṇijjaṃ ti kaṭṭu akkosamti vā *jāva* uddaveṃti vā vatthaṃ vā 4 acchimdejja vā *jāva* 156 paritṭhavejja vā, taṃ no gāmasaṃsāriyaṃ kujjā, no rāya-saṃsāriyaṃ kujjā, no paraṃ uvasaṃkamittu būyā: āsanto gāhāvaī! ete khalu me āmosagā uvagaraṇapaḍiyāe sayaṃ karaṇijjaṃ ti kaṭṭu akkosamti vā *jāva* paritṭhaveṃti vā. etappagāraṃ maṇaṃ vā vaim vā no puraṭo kaṭṭu viharejjā; appussue *jāva* samāhīe, tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.<sup>1</sup>

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ, etc. || 16 || 3 ||

157

taio uddesao.

iriyā samattā.

taiyaṃ ajjhayaṇaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> A cittacillaya, B °villadaṃ. <sup>15</sup> B bhitto. <sup>16</sup> MSS. uvakaraṇa. <sup>17</sup> A om.  
<sup>18</sup> MSS. āhara. <sup>19</sup> B jay°.

## CAUTTHAM AJJHAYANAM.

## BHÂSÂJÂYÂ.

se bhikkhû vâ 2 vaiyâyarâim soccâ nissamma imâim anâyâ-râim anâyariyapuvvâim jāṇejjā: je kohâ vâ vāyaṃ viumjanti, je mānâ vâ, je<sup>1</sup> māyâe vâ, je lobhâ vâ vāyaṃ viumjanti, jāṇato vâ pharusam vadanti, ajāṇato vâ pharusam vadanti; savvam etaṃ sāvajjam vajjejjā; vivegam āyâe dhuvam ce'dam jāṇejjā adhuvam vâ. || 1 ||

asaṇam vâ 4 labhiya no labhiya, bhumjiya no bhumjiya, 159 aduvâ āgate<sup>2</sup> aduvâ no āgate,<sup>2</sup> aduvâ eti aduvâ no eti, aduvâ ehiti aduvâ no ehiti, tattha<sup>3</sup> vi āgate<sup>2</sup> tattha<sup>3</sup> vi no āgate,<sup>2</sup> tattha<sup>4</sup> vi eti tattha<sup>4</sup> vi no eti, tattha<sup>4</sup> vi ehiti tattha vi no ehiti. || 2 ||

anuvii niṭṭhâbhâsîsami/âe samjâe bhâsam bhâsejja, tam jahâ: egavayanam duvayanam bahuvayanam itthivayanam purisavayanam napumsagavayanam ajjhatthavayanam uvaṇi-yavayanam avaṇiyavayanam uvaṇiyaavaṇiyavayanam avaṇi-yauvaṇiyavayanam tiyavayanam paḍuppannavayanam anâga- 161 tavayanam paccakkhavayanam parokkhavayanam. se egavayanam vadissâmi, egavayanam vaejjâ, jâva parokkhavayanam vadissâmi, parokkhavayanam vadejjâ. itthi v' esaṃ purisa v' esaṃ napumsaga v' esaṃ, evam vâ c'eyam annahâ vâ c' eyam, anuvii niṭṭhâbhâsî samiyâe samjâe bhâsam bhâsejjâ. || 3 ||

icc eyâim âya/anâim uvâtikamma aha bhikkhû jāṇejjâ cattâri bhâsâjâyâim, tam jahâ: saccam egaṃ paḍhamam bhâsâjâyam, biyam mosam, taiyam saccâmosam, jam n'eva 162 saccam n'eva mosam n'eva saccâmosam asaccâmosam tam cauttham bhâsâjâtam, se bemi. je ya atitâ, je ya paḍuppannâ, je ya anâgatâ arahantâ bhagavantâ,<sup>5</sup> savva te eyâni cattâri bhâsâjâyâim bhâsimsu vâ bhâsanti vâ bhâsissanti vâ, pannavimsu vâ 3, savvâim ca ṇam eyâni acittâni vaṇṇamantâni

<sup>1</sup> B om.    <sup>2</sup> B āgate.    <sup>3</sup> B ettha.    <sup>4</sup> BC ettha.    <sup>5</sup> A °to.

gamdhamamtāṇi rasamamtāṇi <sup>6</sup> phāsamamtāṇi <sup>6</sup> caovacaiṭāṇi  
vippariṇāmadhammāṇi <sup>7</sup> bhavamtī <sup>7</sup> ti samakkhāṭāṇi. ||4||

163 se bhikkhū vā 2 puvvaṃ bhāsā abhāsā, bhāsijjamāṇi bhāsā  
bhāsā, bhāsāsamayavitikkamā <sup>8</sup> bhāsiyā bhāsā abhāsā. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāyabhāsā saccā, jāyabhāsā mosā, jāya-  
bhāsā saccāmosā; tahappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjaṃ sakiriyam  
kakkasaṃ sakaḍḍayaṃ nitṭhuraṃ pharusam aṇḥayakarim  
chedakarim bhedakarim paritāvaṇakarim uddavaṇakarim  
bhūtovaghāṭiyam abhikaṃkha no bhāsaṃ <sup>1</sup> bhāsejjā. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāyabhāsā suhumā, jāyabhāsā asaccāmosā,  
164 tahappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ akiriyam *jāva* abhūtovaghā-  
ṭiyam abhikaṃkha bhāsaṃ bhāsejjā. ||7||

se bhikkhū vā 2 pumaṃ āmaṃtemāṇe āmaṃtite vā apaḍi-  
suṇemāṇe no evaṃ vadejjā: hole ti <sup>9</sup> vā, ghole ti <sup>9</sup> vā, vasule <sup>10</sup>  
ti <sup>9</sup> vā, kupakkhe ti <sup>9</sup> vā, ghaḍadāse ti <sup>9</sup> vā, sāṇe ti <sup>9</sup> vā, teṇe  
ti <sup>9</sup> vā, cārie <sup>11</sup> tti <sup>9</sup> vā, māi ti vā, musāvādi ti vā, iti yāim  
tumāim ti yāim <sup>1</sup> te janagā; etappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjaṃ  
*jāva* abhikaṃkha no bhāsejjā. ||8||

se bhikkhū vā pumaṃ āmaṃtemāṇe āmaṃtite vā apaḍi-  
165 suṇemāṇe <sup>12</sup> evaṃ vadejjā: amuge ti vā, āuso ti vā, āusamāro  
ti vā, sāvage <sup>13</sup> ti vā, uvāsage ti vā, dhammie ti vā, dhamma-  
ppie ti vā, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ *jāva* abhūtova-  
ghāṭiyam abhikaṃkha bhāsejjā. ||9||

se bhikkhū vā 2 itthim āmaṃtemāṇe āmaṃtite vā apaḍi-  
suṇemāṇi <sup>14</sup> no evaṃ vadejjā: holī ti vā, gholī ti vā;  
*itthigameṇaṃ netarvaṃ*. ||10||

se bhikkhū vā 2 itthim <sup>15</sup> āmaṃtemāṇe āmaṃtite vā  
apaḍisuṇemāṇi evaṃ vadejjā: āuso ti vā, bhagiṇī ti vā,  
bhotī ti vā, bhagavatī ti vā, sāvige ti vā, uvāsie ti vā,  
dhammie ti vā, dhammappie ti vā, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ  
asāvajjaṃ *jāva* abhikaṃkha bhāsejjā. ||11||

se bhikkhū vā 2 no evaṃ vadejjā: nabhedeve <sup>16</sup> ti vā,  
gajjadeve ti vā, vijjudeve ti vā, pavuṭṭhadeve ti vā, paḍaṭu  
vā vāsaṃ mā vā paḍaṭu, nippajjaṭu vā sāsaṃ mā vā nippajjaṭu,  
vibhāvau <sup>17</sup> vā rayāṇi mā vā vibhāvau, <sup>17</sup> udeu <sup>18</sup> vā sūrie mā

<sup>6</sup> A °vamtāṇi. <sup>7</sup> A vivihadhammāṇi. <sup>8</sup> B °vitikkamtaṃ ca ṇaṃ. <sup>9</sup> B tti.  
<sup>10</sup> B °li. <sup>11</sup> A core. <sup>12</sup> MSS. ss. <sup>13</sup> MSS. sāvako. <sup>14</sup> A °mīne. <sup>15</sup> A itthi-  
yam, B itthi. <sup>16</sup> A nabhaṃ, C nabho. <sup>17</sup> B vibhātu, C vibhāyatu. <sup>18</sup> A uveu,  
B udao, C udau.

vā udeu,<sup>19</sup> se vā rāyā jayaṭu mā vā jayaṭu, no etappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ bhāsejjā. || 12 || 166

pannavāṃ se bhikkhū vā 2 aṃtalikkhe ti vā, gujjhānucarie ti vā, sammucchie ti vā, nivaie vā paoe vadejja vā : vuttḥa-valāhage<sup>20</sup> tti.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, etc. || 13 || 1 ||  
paḍhamo uddesao.

se bhikkhū vā 2 jahā v' egaiyāim rūvāim pāsejjā, tahā vi tāim no evaṃ vadejjā, tam jahā : gaṃḍi gaṃḍi ti vā, kuṭṭhi 2 ti vā jāva mahamehiṇi tti<sup>1</sup> vā hatthacchinne hatthacchinne ti vā ; evaṃ pāda nakka kaṇṇa utthā ; je yāv' anne tahappagārā eyappagārāhim<sup>2</sup> bhāsāhim buiyā<sup>3</sup> buiyā<sup>3</sup> kuppamti 167 māṇavā, te yāvi tahappagārā eyappagārāhim<sup>4</sup> bhāsāhim abhikaṃkha no bhāsejjā.<sup>5</sup> || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jahā v' egaiyāim rūvāim pāsejjā, tahā vi evaṃ vadejjā : oyamsi oyamsi ti vā, teyamsi 2 ti vā,<sup>6</sup> abhirūvaṃ 2, paḍirūvaṃ 2, pāsādiyaṃ 2, darisaṇijjaṃ darisaṇiṇe ti vā, je yāv' anne tahappagārā eyappagārāhim bhāsāhim buiyā<sup>3</sup> 2 no kuppamti māṇavā, te yāvi tahappagārā eyappagārāhim bhāsāhim abhikaṃkha bhāsaṃ bhāsejjā. tahappa- 168 gāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ jāva bhāsejjā. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jahā v' egatiyāim rūvāim pāsejjā, tam jahā : vappāṇi vā jāva bhavanagihāṇi vā, tahā vi tāim no evaṃ vadejjā : sukaḍe vā, sutṭhu kaḍe ti vā, sāhukallāṇaṃ ti vā karaṇijje<sup>7</sup> i vā. eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjaṃ jāva no bhāsejjā. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 3) . . . tahā vi tāim evaṃ vadejjā, tam jahā : āraṃbhakaḍe ti vā, sāvajjakade ti vā, payattakade ti vā, pāsādiyaṃ pāsādie ti vā, darisaṇiyaṃ 2, abhirūvaṃ 2, paḍirūvaṃ 2, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ jāva bhāsejjā. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 asanaṃ vā 2 uvakkhadiyaṃ<sup>8</sup> pehāe, tahā vi tam no evaṃ vadejjā, tam jahā : sukaḍe ti vā, sutṭhu kaḍe ti vā, sāhukaḍe ti vā, kallāṇe ti vā, karaṇijje ti vā, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjaṃ jāva no bhāsejjā. || 5 ||

<sup>19</sup> MSS. 2 <sup>20</sup> B °go.

<sup>1</sup> B °mehi ti. <sup>2</sup> B taha°. <sup>3</sup> A būtiyā. <sup>4</sup> B taha°, A etaha°. <sup>5</sup> B adds tahappagāraṃ asāvajjaṃ jāva bhāsejjā. <sup>6</sup> B vaccaṃsi ti vā. <sup>7</sup> B jja°. <sup>8</sup> A kh.



se bhikkhū vā 2 asaṇaṃ vā 4 uvakkhaḍḍiyaṃ<sup>8</sup> pehāe evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : āraṃbhakaḍḍe ti vā sāvaṃjjakaḍḍe ti vā, 169 payattakaḍḍe ti vā, bhaddayaṃ bhaddaḍḍe ti vā, ūsaḍḍhaṃ 2, rasiyaṃ 2, maṇunnaṃ 2, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvaṃjjaṃ *jāva* bhāsejjā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 maṇussaṃ vā goṇaṃ vā mahisaṃ vā migāṃ vā paṣaṃ vā pakkhiṃ<sup>9</sup> vā sirisivaṃ<sup>10</sup> vā jalayaraṃ vā, se<sup>11</sup> ttaṃ parivūḍḍhakaḍḍe ti vā, no evaṃ vadejjā : thulle ti vā, pametile<sup>12</sup> ti vā, vaṭṭe ti vā, vajjhe ti vā, pāme<sup>13</sup> ti vā. eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvaṃjjaṃ *jāva* no bhāsejjā. || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 maṇussaṃ vā *jāva* jalayaraṃ vā, se ttaṃ parivūḍḍhakaḍḍe ti vā, no evaṃ vadejjā : parivūḍḍhakaḍḍe ti vā, 170 uvacittakāḍḍe ti vā, thiraṣaṃghayaṇe<sup>14</sup> ti vā, cittamaṃsaṇe ti vā, paḍipunṇaṃ die ti vā ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvaṃjjaṃ *jāva* bhāsejjā. || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 virūvarūvāo gāo pehāe no evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : dojjhā ti vā, dammā ti vā, gorahā ti vā, vāhimā ti vā, rahajoggā ti vā ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvaṃjjaṃ *jāva* no bhāsejjā. || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 virūvarūvāo gāo pehāe evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : juvaṃ gave ti vā, dhenū ti vā, rasavati ti vā, hasse ti vā, mahallāḍḍe ti vā, mahavvaḍḍe<sup>15</sup> ti<sup>15</sup> vā,<sup>15</sup> saṃvahaṇe<sup>16</sup> ti vā, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvaṃjjaṃ *jāva* bhāsejjā. || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 taḥ'eva gaṃtumaṃ<sup>17</sup> ujjāṇāṃ paṇḍitaṇi<sup>18</sup> vaṇāṇi vā rukkhā mahallā pehāe no evaṃ vadejjā : pāsāya-joggā ti vā, toraṇajoggā ti vā, gihajoggā ti vā, phalihaṇajoggā ti vā, aggalaṇajoggā ti vā, nāvājoggā ti vā, udagaṇajoggā ti vā<sup>19</sup> doṇi-piḍḍha - caṃgavera - naṃgalakuliya - jaṃṭa-laṭṭhī - nābhi-gaṃḍi-āsaṇa-sayaṇa-jāṇa-uvassaya-joggā ti vā ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvaṃjjaṃ *jāva* no bhāsejjā. || 11 ||

171 se bhikkhū vā 2 taḥ'eva gaṃtumaṃ ujjāṇāṃ paṇḍitaṇi vaṇāṇi vā rukkhā mahallā pehāe evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : jātimantaṃ ti vā, dīhavaṭṭaṃ ti vā, mahālayaṃ ti vā, payātasālā ti vā, viḍimasālā ti vā, pāsādiyaṃ ti vā 4 ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvaṃjjaṃ *jāva* abhikaṃkha bhāsejjā. || 12 ||

<sup>8</sup> B pakkhi. <sup>10</sup> A siri°. <sup>11</sup> B sa. <sup>12</sup> B pamedale. <sup>13</sup> A pāyame, B pādame. <sup>14</sup> A para°. <sup>15</sup> A om. <sup>16</sup> A °vāh°. <sup>17</sup> B gaṃt'. <sup>18</sup> A paṇḍitaṇi. <sup>19</sup> A agga-lanāvāudaga.

se bhikkhū vā 2 bahusambhūtā vaṇaphalā pehāe no evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : pakkā ti vā, pātakhajjā ti vā, velociyā<sup>20</sup> ti vā, tālā ti vā, pehā ti vā ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjaṃ jāva no vadejjā. ||13|| se bhikkhū vā 2 bahusambhūtā vaṇaphalā pehāe<sup>21</sup> evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : asaṃthadā ti vā, 172 bahunivattimaphalā ti vā, bahusambhūyā ti vā, bhūtarūvā ti vā ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ jāva bhāsejjā. ||14||

se bhikkhū vā 2 bahusambhūyāo osahio pehāe tahā<sup>15</sup> vi tāo<sup>15</sup> no evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : pakkā ti vā, nīliyā ti vā, chavī ti vā, lāimā ti vā, bhajjimā ti vā, bahukhajjimā ti vā ; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjaṃ jāva no bhāsejjā. ||15|| se bhikkhū vā 2 bahusambhūyāo osahio pehāe tahā<sup>15</sup> vi tāo<sup>15</sup> evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : rūḍhā ti vā, bahusambhūtā ti vā, 173 thirā ti vā, ūsadhā ti vā, gabbhiyā ti vā, pasūtā ti vā, sasārā ti vā, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ jāva bhāsejjā. ||16||

se bhikkhū vā 2, jahā v' egatiyāim saddāim suṇejjā, tahā vi tāim<sup>22</sup> no evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : susadde ti vā 2, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjaṃ jāva no bhāsejjā ; tahā vi tāim evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā : susaddaṃ susadde ti vā, dusaddaṃ<sup>15</sup> dusadde<sup>15</sup> ti vā ;<sup>15</sup> eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ jāva bhāsejjā. ||17|| evaṃ rūvaim : kaṇhe ti vā 5 ; gaṃdhāim : subbhigaṃdhe ti vā 2 ; rasāim : tittāni vā 5 ; phāsāim : kakkhadāni vā. ||18||

se bhikkhū vā 2 vaṃtā kohaṃ ca māṇaṃ ca māyaṃ ca lobhaṃ ca aṇuvī nīṭṭhābhāsī nisammabhāsī aturiyabhāsī vivegabhāsī samiyāe saṃjate bhāsaṃ bhāsejjā.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ, etc. ||19|| 2||  
biio uddeśao.

bhāśājāyā samattā.

cauttham ajjhayaṇaṃ.

<sup>20</sup> A velotimā, B velotiyā, C velovigā. <sup>21</sup> B adds tahā vi. <sup>22</sup> B eyāim.

## PAMCAMAM AJJHAYANAM.

## VATTHESANÂ.

se bhikkhû vâ 2 abhikamkhejjâ vattham esittae, se jjam  
 puna vattham evam jāṇejjâ, tam jahâ ; jamgiyam vâ bhamgi-  
 yam vâ sâṇayam vâ pottagam vâ khomiyam vâ tûlakadam vâ,  
 175 tahappagâram vattham ; je niggamthe taruṇe juvam bala-  
 vam appâyamke thirasamghayane, se egam vattham dhârejjâ,  
 no bitiyam ; jā niggamthi, sâ cattâri samghâḍio dhârejjâ :  
 egam duhatthavitthâram, do tihatthavitthârão, egam cau-  
 hatthavitthâram. tahappagârehim<sup>1</sup> vatthehim asamvija-  
 mâṇehim aha pacchâ egam egam samsivejjâ. || 1 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 param addhajoyanamerae vatthapadiyae  
 no abhisamdharejjâ gamanae. se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam  
 176 puna vattham jāṇejjâ : assim padiyae egam sahammiyam  
 sammuddissa pāṇehim *jahâ piṇḍesaṇḍe*<sup>2</sup> *bhāṇiyavram* ;<sup>3</sup>  
 evam bahave sâhammiyâ, egam sâhamminim, bahave  
 sâhamminio, bahave samanamâhana ; *tah' eva purisamtara-*  
*kadam jahâ piṇḍesaṇḍe.* || 2 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puna vattham jāṇejjâ : assamjae  
 bhikkhupadiyae kîtam vâ dhoyam vâ rattam vâ ghaṭṭham<sup>4</sup>  
 vâ matṭham vâ sammatṭham vâ sampadhûvitam vâ, tahappa-  
 gâram vattham apurisamtarakadam *jâra* no paḍigâhejjâ.  
 aha puna evam jāṇejjâ : purisamtarakadam *jâra* paḍigâ-  
 hejjâ. || 3 ||

177 se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjaṇim puna vattham jāṇejjâ : virûva-  
 rûvâim mahaddhanamollâim, tam jahâ : âṇāṇi<sup>4</sup> vâ sahināṇi<sup>5</sup>  
 vâ sahinakallāṇi vâ âyāṇi vâ kāyagāṇi vâ khomiyāṇi vâ  
 dugullāṇi vâ paṭṭāṇi vâ malayāṇi vâ pattunnāṇi vâ amsuyāṇi  
 vâ cīṇamsuyāṇi vâ desaraḡāṇi vâ amilāṇi vâ gajjalāṇi vâ  
 vâ phāliyāṇi<sup>6</sup> vâ kāyabāṇi<sup>7</sup> vâ<sup>3</sup> kambalagāṇi vâ pavarāṇi

<sup>1</sup> AC eehim. <sup>2</sup> cf. II. 1. 1 §§ 11, etc. <sup>3</sup> A om. <sup>4</sup> A âṭip°, B âyṭagāṇi.  
<sup>5</sup> B sâh°. <sup>6</sup> B phal°. <sup>7</sup> B koy°, A om.

vā annatarāṇi vā tahappagārāṃ vatthāṃ mahaddhaṇa-  
mollāṃ lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jḡāṃ puṇa āṇapāuraṇāṇi vatthāṇi  
jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā : uddāṇi vā pesāṇi vā pesalesāṇi vā kiṇha-  
migāṇagāṇi<sup>8</sup> vā nīlamigāṇagāṇi<sup>8</sup> vā goramigāṇagāṇi<sup>8</sup> vā  
kaṇagāṇi vā kaṇagakamṭāṇi vā kaṇagapattāṇi vā kaṇa-  
gakhaiyāṇi vā kaṇagaphusiyāṇi vā vagghāṇi vā ābha-  
raṇāṇi vā ābharanacittāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā tahappa-  
gārāṃ āṇapāuraṇāṇi<sup>9</sup> vatthāṇi lābhe saṃte no paḍigā-178  
hejjā. ||5||

icc etāṃ āyatanāṃ uvātikamma aha bhikkhū jāṇejjā  
cauḥiṃ paḍimāhiṃ vatthaṃ esittae. tattha khalu paḍhamā  
paḍimā : se bhikkhū vā 2 uddissiya vatthaṃ jāṇejjā : jaṃgi-  
yaṃ vā bhaṃgiyaṃ vā sāṇayaṃ vā pottayaṃ vā komiyaṃ vā  
tūlakadaṃ vā, tahappagāraṃ vatthaṃ sayāṃ vā ṇaṃ jāṇejjā,  
paro vā se<sup>10</sup> dejjā, phāsuyaṃ esaṇijjaṃ lābhe saṃte jāra  
paḍigāhejjā. paḍhamā paḍimā. ||6||

ahā 'varā doccā paḍimā : se bhikkhū vā 2 pehāe pehāe 179  
vatthaṃ jāṇejjā, gāhāvati vā jāra kammakarī vā, se puvvāṃ  
eva āloejjā : āuso tti vā, bhagiṇi ti vā, dāhisi me etto anna-  
taraṃ vatthaṃ? tahappagāraṃ vatthaṃ sayāṃ vā ṇaṃ  
jāṇejjā, paro vā se dejjā, phāsuyaṃ esaṇijjaṃ lābhe saṃte  
paḍigāhejjā. doccā paḍimā. ||7||

ahā 'varā taccā paḍimā : se bhikkhū vā 2, se jḡaṃ puṇa  
vatthaṃ jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā : aṃtarijjaṃ vā uttarijjaṃ vā,  
tahappagāraṃ, etc. (cf. § 7) taccā paḍimā. ||8|| 180

ahā 'varā cautthā paḍimā : se bhikkhū vā 2 ujḡhiya-  
dhammaṃ vatthaṃ jāṇejjā, jaṃ c' anne bahave samaṇamā-  
haṇaati dhikivaṇavaṇaṇimagā nā 'vakaṃkhamti, tahappagāraṃ  
ujḡhiyadhammiyaṃ vatthaṃ, etc. (cf. § 7). cautthā paḍimā.  
icc' etāṇaṃ cauṇhaṃ paḍimāṇaṃ jahā *Piṃḍesaṇḍe*. ||9||

siyā ṇaṃ tāe esaṇāe esaṇāṇaṃ paro vadejjā : āusaṃto  
samaṇā! ejḡāhi tuṃaṃ māseṇa vā dasarāeṇa vā paṃcarāeṇa  
vā sue vā suyarāte vā! to te vayaṃ, āuso! annataraṃ  
vatthaṃ dāhāmo. etappagāraṃ nigghosaṃ soccā nisamma  
se puvvāṃ eva āloejja : āuso tti vā, bhagiṇi ti vā, no khalu me

<sup>8</sup> A °dīṇagāṇi, B °yīṇagāṇi.    <sup>9</sup> A ādīṇa°.    <sup>10</sup> B se vā, A vā ṇaṃ.

kappati eṭappagāre<sup>11</sup> saṃgāre<sup>3</sup> paḍisunettae; abhikaṃkhasi me dāṃ,<sup>12</sup> iyāṇim eva dalayāhi! se ṇ' evaṃ vadaṃtaṃ paro vadejjā: āsanto samaṇā! aṇugacchāhi! to te vayaṃ āso annataraṃ vatthaṃ dāhāmo. se puvvāṃ eva āloejjā:  
 181 no khalu me kappati saṃgāravayaṇe paḍisunettae, abhikaṃkhasi me dāṃ, iyāṇim eva dalayāhi! se ṇ' evaṃ vadaṃtaṃ se ṇaṃ paro vadejjā: āso tti vā, bhagiṇi ti vā, āhara eyaṃ vatthaṃ, samaṇassa dāhāmo;<sup>13</sup> aviyaṃ vayaṃ pacchā vi appaṇo sayatthāe paṇāṃ bhūtāṃ jīvāṃ sattāṃ samārabha<sup>14</sup> samuddissa *jāva* cetissāmo. eṭappagāraṃ nigghosaṃ soccā nisamma tahappagāraṃ vatthaṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 10 ||

siyā ṇaṃ paro ṇettā vaejjā: āso tti vā, bhagiṇi ti vā, āhara eyaṃ vatthaṃ siṇāṇeṇa<sup>5</sup> vā āghaṃsittā<sup>16</sup> vā paghaṃsettā vā samaṇass' imaṃ dāsāmo. eṭappagāraṃ nigghosaṃ soccā nisamma se puvvāṃ eva āloejjā: āso tti vā, bhagiṇi ti vā, mā eyaṃ vatthaṃ siṇāṇeṇa vā *jāva* paghaṃsāhi vā. abhikaṃkhasi me dāṃ, em eva dalayāhi! se s' evaṃ vadaṃtassa paro siṇāṇeṇa vā *jāva* paghaṃsittā dalaējjā; tahappagāraṃ vatthaṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 11 ||

se ṇaṃ paro ṇettā vadejjā: āso tti vā, bhagiṇi ti vā,  
 182 āhara eyaṃ vatthaṃ siṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā ucchulejja vā paccholejja<sup>17</sup> vā; abhikaṃkhasi me dāṃ, sesaṃ taḥ' eva *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 12 ||

se ṇaṃ paro ṇettā vadejjā: āso tti vā, bhagiṇi ti vā, āhara eyaṃ vatthaṃ, kaṃdāṇi vā *jāva* hariyāṇi vā viṣohettā samaṇassa ṇaṃ dāsāmo. eṭappagāraṃ nigghosaṃ soccā  
 183 nisamma *jāva* bhagiṇi ti vā, mā eṭāṇi tumāṃ kaṃdāṇi vā *jāva* viṣohehi! no khalu me kappati eyappagāre vatthe paḍigāhettae. se s' evaṃ vadaṃtaṃ paro kaṃdāṇi vā *jāva* viṣohettā dalaējjā; tahappagāraṃ vatthaṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 13 ||

se paro ṇettā vatthaṃ nisarejjā; se puvvāṃ eva āloejjā: āso tti vā, bhagiṇi ti vā, tumāṃ c' eva ṇaṃ saṃtiyaṃ vatthaṃ aṃto aṃteṇa paḍilehissāmi. kevali bṛyā: āyāṇaṃ eyaṃ;

<sup>11</sup> A °raṃ.<sup>12</sup> A adds vā.<sup>13</sup> A dāsāmo.<sup>14</sup> MSS. samārabha.<sup>15</sup> AB siṇāṇe.<sup>16</sup> A ālabhittā.<sup>17</sup> A pacchoejja, C uccholettā vā padho-

vettā vā.

vatthamteṇa<sup>18</sup> obaddham siyā kumdale vā guṇe vā hiraṇṇe vā suvaṇṇe vā maṇi vā *jāva* rayaṇāvali vā pāṇe vā bīe vā harie vā. aha bhikkhūnaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4 *jāva* puvvāṃ eva vattham aṃto aṃteṇo paḍilehejjā. ||14||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa vattham jāṇejjā : saamdaṃ *jāva* saṃtānaṃ vā, tahappagāraṃ vattham aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa vattham jāṇejjā : appamdaṃ *jāva* saṃtānagaṃ aṇalam athiraṃ adhuvam adhāraṇijjaṃ rojjamtaṃ no ruccai, tahappagāraṃ vattham aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||15||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa vattham jāṇejjā : alam<sup>184</sup> thiraṃ dhuvam dhāraṇijjaṃ rojjamtaṃ ruccai,<sup>19</sup> tahappagāraṃ vattham phāsuyam *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. ||16||

se bhikkhū vā 2 no navae me vatthe ti khaṭṭu no bahu-desiṇa siṇāṇeṇa vā *jāva* paghamsejja vā. se bhikkhū vā 2 no navae me vatthe ti khaṭṭu no bahudesiṇa sītodagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā *jāva* padhoejja vā. ||17||

se bhikkhū vā 2 dubbhigamḍhe me vātthe tti<sup>3</sup> khaṭṭu no bahudesiṇa vā siṇāṇeṇa vā, *tah' eva* sītodagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā *āḍavao*. ||18||

185

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā vattham āyāvettae vā payāvettae vā, tahappagāraṃ vattham no aṇamtarahiyaḍe puḍhaviṇe no sasaṇiddhāe *jāva* saṃtāṇāe āyāvejja vā payāvejja vā. ||19||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā vattham āyāvettae vā payāvettae vā, tahappagāraṃ vattham thūṇaṃsi vā gihelugaṃsi vā usuyālaṃsi vā kāmajalaṃsi<sup>20</sup> vā annayare vā tahappagāre aṃtalikkhajāe dubbaddhe dunnikkhitte aṇikaṃpe calācale no āyāvejja vā payāvejja vā. ||20||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 20) . . . vattham kuliyāṃsi vā bhittisaṃsi vā silaṃsi<sup>22</sup> vā lelumaṃsi<sup>23</sup> vā annatare vā tahappagāre aṃtalikkhajāe *jāva* no āyāvejja vā payāvejja vā. ||21||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 20) . . . vattham khamdhamasi vā maṃcagaṃsi vā mālaṃsi vā pāsāyaṃsi vā hammiyatalaṃsi vā annatare vā, etc. (cf. § 21). ||22||

se ttam ādāe egaṃtam avakkamejjā, ahe jhāmathamḍillaṃsi 186

<sup>18</sup> A vatthēṇa.<sup>19</sup> A adds me.<sup>20</sup> B "jālaṃsi.<sup>21</sup> B duppa°, A duv°.<sup>22</sup> B selumaṃsi.<sup>23</sup> B om.

*jāva* annayaramsi vā tahappagāramsi thamḍillamsi paḍilehiya  
2 pamajjiya 2, tato samjayām eva vattham āyavejja vā payā-  
vejja vā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiam, etc. ||23||1||  
paḍhamo uddesao.

se bhikkhū vā 2 ahesañijjāim vatthāim jāejjā, ahāparigga-  
hiyāim vatthāim dhārejja, no dhojjā, no raḍjja, no dhoya-  
rattāim vatthāim dhārejja apaliumcamāṇe gāmantaresu oma-  
celie; etaṃ khalu vatthadhārissa bhikkhussa sāmaggiam.

- 187 se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvatikulam piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāe pavisi-  
ukāme savvacivaram āyāe gāhāvatikulam piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāe  
nikkhomejja vā pavisejja vā; *evam* bahiyāviyārabhūmī vā  
vihārabhūmī vā gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.<sup>1</sup> aha puṇa evaṃ  
jānejja: tivvadesiyam vā vāsam vāsamāṇam pehae, *jahā*  
*Piṇḍesaṇḍe navaram* savvacivaram ādāe. ||1||

- se egaṭio muhuttagam 2 paḍihāriyam<sup>2</sup> vattham jāejjā *jāva*  
188 egāheṇa vā duyāheṇa vā tiyāheṇa vā cauyāheṇa vā paṃcāheṇa  
vā vippavasiya uvāgacchejjā, tahappagāram vattham no  
appaṇā giṇhejjā, no annamannassa dejjā, no pāmiccam kujjā,  
no vattheṇa vattham pariṇāmaṃ karejjā, no param uvasaṃka-  
mittu evaṃ vadejjā: āusamto samaṇā! abhikaṃkhasi vattham  
dhārettae vā pariharittae vā? thiram vā ṇaṃ samtaṃ<sup>3</sup> no  
palicchimdiya 2 paritṭhavejjā, tahappagāram sasamḍhiyam  
vattham tassa ceva nisirejjā,<sup>4</sup> no attā ṇaṃ sāijjejjā. eyappa-

- 189 gāram nigghosaṃ soccā nisamma, je bhayaṃtāro tahappagā-  
rāṇi vatthāṇi sasamḍhiyāṇi<sup>5</sup> muhuttagam 2 se soccā nisamma  
jāittā<sup>6</sup> *jāva* egāheṇa vā duyāheṇa vā tiyāheṇa vā cauyāheṇa  
vā paṃcāheṇa vā vippavasiya 2 uvāgacchamti, tahappagāraṇi  
vatthāṇi no appaṇā giṇhamti, no annamannassa aṇuvayaṃti,  
*taṃ ceva jāva* sāijjamti bahuvayaṇeṇa<sup>8</sup> bhāsiyavvam. ||3||

se haṃtā aham avi muhuttagam paḍihāriyam<sup>9</sup> vattham  
jāittā *jāva* egāheṇa vā duyāheṇa vā tiyāheṇa vā cauyāheṇa  
vā paṃcāheṇa vā vippavasiya 2 uvāgacchissāmi, aviyāim

<sup>1</sup> B dūti°. <sup>2</sup> B pādi°, C adds viyam.

<sup>3</sup> A sittam. <sup>4</sup> A om. the rest.

<sup>5</sup> B om, A samdh°. <sup>6</sup> A om. se to jāittā.

<sup>7</sup> A appaṇo. <sup>8</sup> AC bahumāṇeṇa.

<sup>9</sup> B pādi°, AC pari°.

eyam mam' evaṃ<sup>10</sup> siyā. māṭṭhāṇaṃ saṃphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2 no vaṇṇamaṃtāṃ vatthāṃ vivaṇṇāṃ karejjā, no vivaṇṇāṃ vaṇṇamaṃtāṃ karejjā; annaṃ vatthaṃ labhissāmi tti kaṭṭu no annamannassa dejjā, no pāmiccaṃ kujjā, no vattheṇa vatthaṃ pariṇāmaṃ karejjā, no paraṃ uva-saṃkamittu<sup>11</sup> evaṃ vadejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā! abhikaṃkhasi me<sup>12</sup> vatthaṃ dhārittae vā pariharittae vā? thiraṃ vā ṇaṃ 190 saṃtaṃ no palicchimdiya 2 paritṭhavejjā, jahā v' eyaṃ vatthaṃ pāvagaṃ paro mannai. ||5||

paraṃ ca ṇaṃ adattahārī paḍipahe pehāe tassa vatthassa nidāṇāe no tesiṃ bhīo ummaggeṇa gacchejjā *jāva* appussue *jāva* tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūiṃjejjā.<sup>1</sup> ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūiṃjamāṇe aṃtarā se vihaṃ siyā, se jjaṃ puṇa vihaṃ jāṇejjā: imaṃsi khalu vihaṃsi bahave āmosagā vatthapaḍiyāe saṃpiṃdiyā gacchejjā, no tesiṃ bhīo ummaggeṇa gacchejjā *jāva* gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūiṃjejjā.<sup>1</sup> ||7||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūiṃjamāṇe,<sup>1</sup> aṃtarā se āmosagā saṃpiṃdiyā gacchejjā, te ṇaṃ āmosagā evaṃ vadejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā! āhar' etaṃ<sup>13</sup> vatthaṃ dehi nikkhivāhi *jahā'riyāe n'āṇattaṃ*<sup>14</sup> *vatthapaḍiyāe*.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ, etc. ||8||2||  
biio uddesao.

vatthesaṇā samattā.

paṃcamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> A eyaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> B repeats § 4 from muhuttagaṃ to the end.

<sup>12</sup> B om.

<sup>13</sup> B ehi.

<sup>14</sup> A nattepaṃ.



## CHAṬṬHAM AJJHAYANAM.

## PĀESAÑĀ.

192 se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā pāyaṃ<sup>7</sup> esittae, se jjaṃ puṇa pāyaṃ jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā: lāupāyaṃ vā dārupāyaṃ vā maṭṭiyāpāyaṃ, vā taḥappagāraṃ pāyaṃ; je niggamthe taruṇe *jāva* thirasamghayaṇe, se egam pāyaṃ dhārejja, no bīyaṃ.<sup>2</sup> se bhikkhū vā 2 paraṃ addhajoyaṇamerāe no abhisamdhārejja gamaṇāe. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa pāyaṃ jāṇejjā, assim paḍiyāe egam sāhammiyaṃ samuddissa paṇāim *jahā Pimḍesaṇḍe cattāri ālāvagā, paṃcama* bahave samaṇa-māhaṇā paṇāya *tah' eva*. se bhikkhū vā 2 assamjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe bahave samaṇamāhaṇa *Vatthesaṇḍāva*. || 1 ||

se jjaṃ puṇa pāyāim jāṇejjā virūvarūvāim mahaddhaṇa-mollāim, taṃ jahā: ayapāyāṇi vā taupāyāṇi<sup>3</sup> vā sīsaga-hiraṇṇa-suvaṇṇa-rīriya-hārapuda-maṇi-kāya-kamsa-saṃkhasiṃga-daṃṭa-cela-sela-pāyāṇi<sup>4</sup> vā cammapāyāṇi vā, annaya-  
193 rāṇi vā taḥappagārāim virūvarūvāim mahaddhaṇamollāim pāyāim aphāsuyāim *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa pāyāim jāṇejjā virūvarūvāim mahaddhaṇabamdhāṇāim, taṃ jahā: ayabamdhāṇāṇi *jāva* cammabamdhāṇāṇi, taḥappagārāim mahaddhaṇabamdhāṇāim aphāsuyāim *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 3 ||

icc etāim āyataṇāim uvātikamma aha bhikkhū jāṇejjā cauḥim paḍimāhim pāyaṃ esittae.

tattha khalu imā paḍhamā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2 uddisiya 2 pāyaṃ jāejjā, taṃ jahā: lāuyapāyaṃ vā dārupāyaṃ vā<sup>5</sup> maṭṭiyāpāyaṃ vā,<sup>5</sup> taḥappagāraṃ pāyaṃ sayam vā ṇaṃ jāejjā *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. paḍhamā paḍimā. || 4 ||

<sup>1</sup> B has frequently pāda, A pāta and pāda. <sup>2</sup> B bitiyam. <sup>3</sup> B taua°.

<sup>4</sup> B repeats pāyāṇi vā after each of these words. <sup>5</sup> A om. pāyaṃ vā.

ahā 'varā doccā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2 pehāe pāyaṃ jāejjā, taṃ jahā : gāhāvati vā *jāva* kammakarī vā, se puṇvāṃ eva āloejjā : āuso tti<sup>6</sup> vā, bhainī ti vā, dāhisi me etto anna-taram pāyaṃ, taṃ jahā : lāuyapāyaṃ vā 3, tahappagāraṃ pāyaṃ sayāṃ vā naṃ jāejjā *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. doccā paḍimā. ||5||

ahā 'varā taccā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa pāyaṃ jānejjā : saṃgaiyaṃ ti vā vejaiyaṃ ti vā, tahappagāraṃ pāyaṃ sayāṃ vā naṃ jāejjā *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. taccā paḍimā. ||6||

ahā 'varā cautthā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2 ujjihiya-194 dhammiyaṃ pāyaṃ<sup>7</sup> jāejjā, jaṃ c' anne bahave samaṇamāhaṇā *jāva* vaṇimagā nā 'vakamkhamti, tahappagāraṃ pāyaṃ<sup>7</sup> sayāṃ vā *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. cautthā paḍimā. icc eyāṇaṃ caṇḥaṃ paḍimāṇaṃ annayaraṃ paḍimaṃ *jahā Pimḍe-sāṇae*. ||7||

se naṃ etāe esaṇāe esamāṇaṃ paro pāsittā vadejjā : āusanto samaṇā ! ejjāsi tumāṃ māseṇa vā *jahā Vatthesaṇāe*. ||8||

se naṃ paro nettā vadejjā : āuso tti vā, bhainī ti vā, āhar' eyaṃ pāyaṃ tellena vā ghaena vā navaṇiṇa vā vasāe vā 195 abbhamaṅgettā vā, *tah' evā siṇāṇādi, tah'eva sītodagādi, kamdagādi tah' eva*. ||9||

se naṃ paro nettā<sup>8</sup> vaejjā :<sup>9</sup> āusanto samaṇā ; muhutta-ḡaṃ 2 acchāhi *jāva* tāva amhe asaṇaṃ vā 4 uvakaresu<sup>10</sup> vā uvakkhadesu<sup>10</sup> vā, to te vayaṃ, āuso ! sapāṇaṃ sabhoyaṇaṃ paḍiggahaṃ dāsāmo, tucchāe paḍiggahae dinne samaṇassa no<sup>7</sup> sutṭhu<sup>7</sup> no sāhu bhavati. se puṇvāṃ eva āloejjā : āuso tti vā, bhainī ti vā, no khalu me kappai ādhākammie asaṇe vā 4 bhottae vā pāyae vā, mā uvakarehi vā uvakkhaḍehi vā, abhikaṃkhasi me dātum, em eva dalayāhi ! se s' evaṃ vadaṃtassa paro asaṇaṃ vā 4 uvakarettā uvakkhaḍettā sapāṇaṃ sabhoyaṇaṃ paḍiggahagaṃ dalaejjā, tahappagāraṃ paḍiggahagaṃ<sup>11</sup> aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||10||

siyā se paro uvaṇettā<sup>12</sup> paḍiggahagaṃ nisirejjā, se puṇvāṃ eva āloejjā : āuso tti vā, bhainī ti vā, tumāṃ ceva

<sup>6</sup> B ti. <sup>7</sup> B om. <sup>8</sup> B nettā. <sup>9</sup> A om. <sup>10</sup> B °imsu. <sup>11</sup> A paḍiggaham.  
<sup>12</sup> A avanettā.

naṃ saṃtiyaṃ paḍiggahagaṃ aṃto aṃteṇa paḍilehissāmi.<sup>13</sup>  
 196 kevalī bûyâ : âyānaṃ eyaṃ ; aṃto paḍiggahagaṃsi paṇāṇi vā  
 biyāṇi vā hariyāṇi vā. aha bhikkhūnaṃ puṇṇovadiṭṭhā 4,  
 jaṃ puṇṇāṃ eva paḍiggahagaṃ aṃtaṃ aṃteṇa paḍile-  
 hejja. || 11 ||

saamḍādi sarre ālavagā jahā Vatthesaṇḍe n'ānattaṃ tellena  
 vā ghaṇa vā navaṇeṇa vā vasāe vā siṇāṇādi jāva  
 annayaraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍillaṃsi paḍilehiya 2  
 pamajjiya 2 tao saṃjayāṃ eva āmajjeja vā.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, etc. || 2 || 1 ||  
 paḍhamo uddesao.

197 se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvātikulaṃ piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāe pavisa-  
 māṇe puṇṇāṃ eva pehāe paḍiggahagaṃ avahaṭṭu paṇe  
 pamajjiya rayāṃ tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāhāvātikulaṃ piṇḍavā-  
 yapaḍiyāe pavisejja vā nikkhamejja vā. kevalī bûyâ : âyā-  
 naṃ eyaṃ ; aṃto paḍiggahagaṃsi paṇe vā bîe vā rae vā  
 pariāvavajjejja. aha bhikkhūnaṃ puṇṇovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ  
 puṇṇāṃ eva pehāe paḍiggahagaṃ avahaṭṭu paṇe pamajjiya  
 rayāṃ tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāhāvātikulaṃ piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāe  
 pavisejja vā nikkhamejja vā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvā jāva samāṇe, siyā se paro abhi-  
 haṭṭu anto<sup>2</sup> paḍiggahagaṃsi sīdagāṃ paribhāettā nihaṭṭu  
 dalahejja, tahappagāraṃ paḍiggahagaṃ parahatthaṃsi vā  
 parapāyaṃsi<sup>3</sup> vā aphāsuyāṃ jāva no paḍigāhejja. || 2 ||

se ya āhacca paḍigāhie siyā, se khippāṃ eva udayaṃsi  
 sāharejja, sapaḍiggaham āyāe evaṃ paritṭhavejja sasaṇiddhāe  
 va naṃ bhūmie niyamejja. || 3 ||

198 se bhikkhū vā 2 udaullaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā sasaṇiddham vā paḍiggaham  
 no āmajjeja vā jāva payāvejja vā. aha puṇṇa evaṃ jāṇeja :  
 vigaḍodae<sup>5</sup> me paḍiggahae chinnaṣiṇehe, tahappagāraṃ  
 paḍiggahagaṃ tato saṃjayāṃ eva āmajjeja vā jāva payā-  
 vejja vā. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvātikulaṃ pavisitukāme paḍiggaham  
 āyāe gāhāvātikulaṃ piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāe pavisejja vā nikkha-

<sup>13</sup> B "hessāmi.

<sup>1</sup> A to. <sup>2</sup> B aṃto. <sup>3</sup> MSS. pādaṃsi. <sup>4</sup> A ullaṃ. <sup>5</sup> read vigaodae. <sup>6</sup> B dūtī.  
<sup>7</sup> B bītiyāe.

mejja vâ; evaṃ bahiyâ viyârabhûmî vâ vihârabhûmî vâ  
 gâmaṇugâmaṃ dūijjejjâ; <sup>6</sup> tivvadesiyâdi *jahâ btyâe* <sup>7</sup>  
*Vatthesaṇḍe navaraṃ ettha* paḍiggahao.

199

evaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa 2 sâmaggiyaṃ, etc. ||5||2||  
 biio uddesao.

pâesaṇâ samattâ.

chaṭṭham ajjhayaṇaṃ.

## SATTAMAM AJJHAYANAM.

## OGGAHAPADIMĀ.

samaṇe<sup>1</sup> bhavissāmi aṇagāre akimcaṇe aputte apasū para-  
dattabhogī, pāvaṃ kammaṃ no karissāmi 'ti samutṭhāe,  
savvaṃ bhaṃte adinnādānaṃ paccāikkhāmi. se aṇupavisittā  
gāmaṃ vā *jāva* rāyahāṇiṃ vā n'eva sayam adinnaṃ giṇhejjā,  
n'ev' annenaṃ<sup>2</sup> adinnaṃ giṇhāvejjā, n' ev' annaṃ adinnaṃ  
giṇhaṃtaṃ pi<sup>3</sup> samaṇujānejjā; jehi vi saddhiṃ saṃpavvaie,  
tesaṃ pi yāṃ bhikkhū chattaṃ vā mattagaṃ vā daṃḍa-  
200 gaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā<sup>4</sup> *jāva* cammacchedaṇagaṃ vā tesaṃ puvvāṃ eva  
oggahaṃ aṇaṇunnaviya apaḍilehiya appamañjiya no giṇhejja  
vā paṇhejja vā; tesaṃ puvvāṃ eva oggaṃ aṇunnaviya  
paḍilehiya pamañjiya tato saṃjayāṃ eva oḡhejja<sup>5</sup> vā  
paṇhejja vā. ||1||

se āgamaṭaresu vā 4 aṇuṇṇi uggahaṃ jāejjā, je tattha  
isare,<sup>6</sup> je tattha samāhiṭṭhāe, te oggaṃ aṇunnavija:  
kāmaṃ khalu, āuso! ahāṃdaṃ ahāparinnātaṃ vasāmo,  
201 jāva āuso, jāva āusamtaṃ oggahe, jāva sāhammiyā, etāva  
oggahaṃ oḡhissāmo,<sup>7</sup> teṇa paraṃ viharissāmo. ||2||

se kiṃ puṇa tatth' oggaṃsi ev' oggaṃsi, je tattha  
sāhammiyā saṃbhoiyā samaṇunnā uvāgacchejjā, je teṇa sayam  
esiya<sup>8</sup> asaṇe vā 4, teṇa te sāhammiyā saṃbhoiyā samaṇunnā  
uvaṇimaṇtejjā,<sup>9</sup> no ceva ṇaṃ parapaḍiyāe uggiñjiya uvaṇi-  
maṇtejjā. ||3||

se āgamaṭaresu vā 4 *jāva* kiṃ puṇa tatth' oggaṃsi ev'  
oggahaṃsi, je tattha sāhammiyā annasaṃbhoiyā samaṇunnā  
202 uvāgacchejjā, je teṇa sayam esiya<sup>8</sup> piḍhe vā phalae vā  
sejjā vā saṃthārae vā, teṇa te sāhammie<sup>10</sup> annasaṃbhoie

<sup>1</sup> B samaṇo. <sup>2</sup> B annehim. <sup>3</sup> B giṇhaṃtaṃ api. <sup>4</sup> B om. <sup>5</sup> B uvagiṇhejja.  
<sup>6</sup> B isaro. <sup>7</sup> A uvaggahaṃ giṇhissāmo. <sup>8</sup> B 'ttae, C 'yāe. <sup>9</sup> A uvaṇimaṇte,  
B uvapi<sup>o</sup> always. <sup>10</sup> A sāhammiyāe.

samaṇunne uvanimaṃtejjā, no ceva ṇaṃ parapaḍiyāe oḡiṇhiya oḡiṇhiya <sup>11</sup> uvanimaṃtejjā. || 4 ||

se āgaṃtaresu vā 4 *jāva* se kiṃ puṇa tatth' oggaṃhaṃsi ev' oggaṃhiyaṃsi, je tattha gāhāvaḥiṇa vā gāhāvaiputtāṇa vā sūti <sup>12</sup> vā pippalae vā kaṇṇasohāṇae vā naḥacchedāṇae vā, taṃ appaṇo egassa aṭṭhāe paḍihāriyaṃ jāittā no annamannassa deḡja vā aṇupadeḡja vā sayaṃ karaṇijjaṃ ti kaṭṭu, se ttaṃ 203 ādāe tattha gaccheḡjā, 2 ttā puvvāṃ eva uttāṇae hatthe kaṭṭu bhūmie vā ṭhavettā : imaṃ khalu imaṃ khalu tti āloeḡjā, no ceva ṇaṃ sayaṃ paṇiṇā parapaṇiṃsi paccappaṇeḡjā. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃhaṃ jāṇeḡjā : aṇaṃta-  
rahiḥāe puḍhaviḥ sasaṇiddhāe puḍhaviḥ *jāva* saṃtāṇāe,  
taḥappagāraṃ oggaṃhaṃ no oḡiṇheḡjā vā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃhaṃ jāṇeḡjā : thūṇaṃsi  
vā 4 taḥappagāre aṃtalikkhaḡjāe dubaddhe <sup>13</sup> *jāva* no oggaṃhaṃ  
oḡiṇheḡjā. <sup>14</sup> || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃhaṃ jāṇeḡjā : kuliyaṃsi  
vā *jāva* no oḡiṇheḡja vā. se bhikkhū vā 2 khaṃdaṃsi vā  
annatare vā taḥappagāre *jāva* no oggaṃhaṃ oḡiṇheḡja  
vā. || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃhaṃ jāṇeḡjā : sasāgāri-  
yaṃ sāgaṇiyaṃ saudayaṃ saittim sakhuddaṃ sapasaṃ  
sabhattapaṇaṃ, no paṇassa nikkhaṇapaṇaveṣa *jāva*  
dhammaṇujogacimṭāe, s' evaṃ naccā taḥappagāre uvassae  
sasāgārie *jāva* sakhuddapasubhattapaṇe no oggaṃhaṃ oḡiṇheḡja 204  
vā. || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃhaṃ jāṇeḡjā : gāhāvaḥi-  
kulassa majjhaṃ majjheṇaṃ gaṃtuṃ paṃthe paḍibaddhaṃ  
vā, no paṇassa *jāva* se evaṃ naccā taḥappagāre uvassae no  
oggaṃhaṃ oḡiṇheḡja vā. || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃhaṃ jāṇeḡjā : iha  
khalu gāhāvaḥi <sup>15</sup> vā *jāva* kammakarīo vā annamannaṃ akko-  
saṃti vā, *taḥ' eva* tellādi siṇāṇādī siṇdagaviyaḍādi nigiṇā  
ṭhitā *jāha Sejjāe ālāvagā navaraṃ oggaḥavattavattā*. || 11 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃhaṃ jāṇeḡjā : āṇṇaṃ <sup>17</sup>

<sup>11</sup> B oḡijhiya 2, C uḡijhiya uḡiṇhiya. <sup>12</sup> A sūti, B sūyi. <sup>13</sup> B orig.  
dubaddhe, corr. duppaddhe. <sup>14</sup> B sa khuddapasubhattapaṇaṃ. <sup>15</sup> B °vaṭi.  
<sup>16</sup> A °ri. <sup>17</sup> A āyannaṃ, B lekkaṃ.

samlekkha no pannassa *jāva* cimtāe, tahappagāre uvassae no oggaham ogiñhejja vā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiam, etc. ||12||1||  
paḍhamo uddesao.

se āgamtāresu vā 4 aṇuvii oggaham jānejjā, je tattha isare, je samāhiṭṭhāe, te oggaham aṇunnavējja:<sup>1</sup> kāmam khalu, āuso! ahālamdam ahāparinnātam vasāmo, jāva āuso, jāva  
205 āusamtassa oggahe, jāva sāhammiyā, ettāva<sup>2</sup> oggaham ogiñhissāmo, teṇa param viharissāmo.

se kim puṇa tatth<sup>3</sup> oggahamsi ev' oggahiyamsi? je tattha samanāna vā māhanāna vā damḍae vā chattaē vā *jāva* cammacchedanaē vā, tam no amtohimto vāhim nīnejjā, bahiyāo vā nam<sup>4</sup> anto no pavesejjā, suttaṃ vā no paḍibohejjā, tesim kimci vi appattiyam paḍiṇiyam karejjā. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikamkhejjā ambavanam uvāgacchittae, je tattha isare, je tattha samāhiṭṭhāe, te oggaham aṇujā-  
206 nāvejja: kāmam khalu, auso! *jāva* viharissāmo. se kim puṇa tatth' oggahamsi ev' oggahiyamsi? aha bhikkhū icchejjā ambam bhottae vā, se jjam puṇa ambam jānejjā saamdam *jāva* samtānagam,<sup>5</sup> tahappagāram ambam aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa ambam jānejjā: appamdam *jāva* samtānagam atiricchachinnam avvocchinnam, aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa ambam jānejjā: appamdam *jāva* samtānagam tiricchachinnam  
207 vocchinnam phāsuyam<sup>6</sup> *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. ||3||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikamkhejjā ambabhittagam vā ambapesiyam vā ambacoyagam vā ambasālagam vā ambaḍālagam<sup>7</sup> vā bhottae vā pāyae<sup>8</sup> vā, se jjam puṇa jānejjā: ambabhittagam<sup>9</sup> *jāva* ambaḍālagam vā saamdam *jāva* samtānagam aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa jānejjā: ambabhittagam *jāva* ambaḍālagam vā appamdam *jāva* samtānagam atiricchachinnam avvocchinnam aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . *jāva*

<sup>1</sup> B oijjā, A °ittā. <sup>2</sup> B etāva. <sup>3</sup> B tattha. <sup>4</sup> B om. <sup>5</sup> A samtānam. <sup>6</sup> A om. <sup>7</sup> AC °dāla°, B corrects °dāla° by 2. hd. <sup>8</sup> B pādae. <sup>9</sup> B *jāva* to end of § 4 i. marg. 2. hd.

samtāṇagāṃ tiriucchachinnāṃ vocchinnāṃ phāsuyāṃ *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā ucchuvāṇāṃ uvāgacchittāe, je tattha īsare *jāva* oggaḥaṃsi. aha bhikkhū icchejjā ucchum bhottāe vā pāyae vā, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : saamḍaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. atiriucchachinnāṃ *tah' eva* tiriucchachinnāṃ *tah' eva*. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa abhikaṃkhejjā amtarucchuyāṃ vā ucchugamḍiyāṃ vā ucchucoyagāṃ vā 208 ucchusālagāṃ vā ucchuḍālagāṃ vā bhottāe vā pāyae vā, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā amtarucchuyāṃ vā *jāva* ḍālagāṃ vā saamḍaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . appamḍaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā ; tiriucchachinnāṃ *tah' eva*, atiriucchachinnāṃ *tah' eva*. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā lhasuṇavaṇāṃ uvāgacchittāe, *tah' eva tinni ālavagā, navaraṃ* lhasuṇāṃ. se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā lhasuṇāṃ vā lhasuṇakamḍaṃ vā lhasuṇacoyagāṃ vā lhasuṇanālagāṃ vā bhottāe vā pāyae vā, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : lhasuṇāṃ vā *jāva* lhasuṇabīyāṃ vā saamḍaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā ; *evaṃ* atiriucchachinne vi, tiriucchachinne *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 āgamtāresu vā 4 *jāv'* oggaḥiyaṃsi, je tattha gāhāvaṇa vā gāhāvaiputtāṇa vā icc eyāṃ āyatanāṃ uvātikkamma aha bhikkhū jāṇejjā imāhiṃ sattahiṃ paḍimā- 209 hiṃ oggaḥaṃ ogiṇhittāe. || 7 ||

tattha khalu imā<sup>6</sup> paḍhamā paḍimā. se<sup>6</sup> āgamtāresu vā 4 aṇuvī<sup>10</sup> oggaḥaṃ jāṇejjā *jāva* viharissāmo. paḍhamā paḍimā. || 8 ||

ahā 'varā doccā paḍimā. jassa ṇaṃ bhikkhussa evaṃ bhavati : <sup>11</sup> ahaṃ ca <sup>12</sup> khalu annesiṃ bhikkhūṇaṃ aṭṭhāe oggaḥaṃ ogiṇhissāmi, <sup>13</sup> annesiṃ bhikkhūṇaṃ oggaḥie oggaḥe uvallissāmi. doccā paḍimā. || 9 ||

ahā 'varā taccā paḍimā. jassa ṇaṃ . . . (cf. § 9) ogiṇ- 210 hissāmi, <sup>13</sup> annesiṃ ca bhikkhūṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> oggaḥie oggaḥe no uvallissāmi. taccā paḍimā. || 10 ||

ahā 'varā cautthā paḍimā. jassa ṇaṃ . . . (cf. § 9) no<sup>4</sup> ogiṇhissāmi, <sup>13</sup> annesiṃ ca oggaḥie oggaḥe uvallissāmi. cautthā paḍimā. || 11 ||

<sup>10</sup> A °vīti, B °vīyi. <sup>11</sup> A om. jassa to bhavati. <sup>12</sup> B āhacca. <sup>13</sup> B giṇh°.



ahā'varā paṃcamā paḍimā. jassa ṇaṃ . . . (cf. § 9) appaṇo atṭhāe oggaṃ giṇhissāmi,<sup>14</sup> no doṇhaṃ, no tiṇhaṃ, no caṇṇhaṃ, no paṃcaṇhaṃ. paṃcamā paḍimā. ||12||

ahā'varā chaṭṭhā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2, jass' ev' oggahe uvallejjā, je tattha ahāsamannāgate, taṃ jahā: ikkaḍe vā jāva palāle vā; tassa lābhe saṃvasejjā, tassa alābhe ukkuḍuo<sup>15</sup> vā nesajjie vā viharejjā. chaṭṭhā paḍimā. ||13||

ahā'varā sattamā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2 ahāsaṃthaḍam eva oggaṃ jāejjā, taṃ jahā: puḍhavisilaṃ vā katṭhasilaṃ vā, ahāsaṃthaḍam eva; tassa lābhe saṃvasejjā, tassa alābhe ukkuḍuo vā nesajjio vā viharejjā. sattamā  
211 paḍimā.

icc etāsiṃ sattaṇhaṃ paḍimāṇaṃ annatarīṃ jahā *Piṃdesaṇḍe*. ||14||

suyāṃ me āusaṃ teṇa bhagavatā evaṃ akkhāyaṃ. iha khalu therehiṃ bhagavaṃtehiṃ paṃcavihe oggahe pannatte: devēmdoggahe, rāoggahe,<sup>16</sup> gāhāvatioggahe, sākāriyaoggahe, sāhammiyaoggahe.

eyāṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, etc. ||15|| 2||

biio uddesao.

oggahapaḍimā samattā.

sattamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> B ugg°. <sup>15</sup> B ukkuḍuo. <sup>16</sup> B rāyāoggahe, A rāyogg°.

## BIIYÂ CÛLÂ.

## SATTIKKAIO.

atthamam ajjhayanam.

se bhikkhû vâ 2 abhikamkhati thânam<sup>1</sup> thâittae,<sup>1</sup> se anupavisejjâ gâmaṃ vâ nagaraṃ vâ jâva samnivesaṃ vâ, se anupavisittâ gâmaṃ vâ jâva samnivesaṃ vâ, se jjaṃ puṇa 212 thânam jāṇejaṃ : sayamaṃ jâva samakkadâsamtāṇayaṃ, taṃ tahappagāraṃ thânam aphāsuyaṃ aṇesaṇijjaṃ lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejaṃ. evaṃ *Sejjāgameṇaṃ neyavvaṃ jâva* udaya-pasûe<sup>2</sup> tti. || 1 ||

icc etāim<sup>3</sup> āyatanāim uvâtikkamma aha bhikkhû icchejaṃ cauhim paḍimāhim thânam thâittae.

tatth' imā paḍhamā paḍimā. acittaṃ khalu uvasajjejaṃ avalambējaṃ kâṇa vipparikammādi, saviyāraṃ thânam thāissāmi tti paḍhamā paḍimā. || 2 ||

ahā 'varā doccā paḍimā. acittam . . . (cf. § 2) no saviyāraṃ 213 thânam thāissāmi tti doccā paḍimā. || 3 ||

ahā 'varā taccā paḍimā. acittam 4 . . . (cf. § 3) no kâṇa vipparikammādi, no saviyāraṃ thânam thāissāmi tti taccā paḍimā. || 4 ||

ahā 'varā cautthā paḍimā. acittam<sup>5</sup> khalu uvasajjejaṃ no avalambējaṃ kâṇa no vipparikammādi no saviyāraṃ thânam thāissāmi; vosatthakesamaṃsulomanahe samṇi- 214 ruddhaṃ vâ thânam vâ thāissāmi tti cautthā paḍimā. || 5 ||

icc eyāsim caṇhaṃ paḍimāṇaṃ jâva paggaḥiyatarāyaṃ<sup>6</sup> viharejaṃ n' eva kiṃci vi vadejaṃ.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyaṃ, etc. || 6 ||

thâṇasattikkayaṃ samattam.

<sup>1</sup> MSS. frequently thh. <sup>2</sup> BC pasuyāe (cf. 2. 1. § 5). <sup>3</sup> A eiyāim. <sup>4</sup> B accittam. <sup>5</sup> MSS. accittam. <sup>6</sup> A āim.



vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā : bahave samaṇamāhaṇakivaṇavaṇimagaatiḥi samuddissa paṇāṃ 4 *jāva* uddesiyam ceteti, apurisamṭarakadaṃ<sup>6</sup> *jāva* bahiyā aṇiḥadaṃ,<sup>7</sup> annataraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā : puri- 218 samṭarakadaṃ *jāva* bahiyā nīḥadaṃ vā, annataraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā : assim paḍiyāe kayam vā kāriyam vā pāmicciyam vā channam vā ghaṭṭham vā maṭṭham vā littam vā samaṭṭham vā sampadhūvitam<sup>8</sup> vā annataraṃsi tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā : iha khalu gāhāvaṭṭi vā gāhāvatiputtā vā kaṃḍāṇi vā mūlāṇi vā 219 *jāva* hariyāṇi vā aṃtāto vā bāhiṃ nīharanti,<sup>9</sup> bāhio<sup>10</sup> vā aṃtam sāharamṭi, annayaraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā : khamdhaṃsi vā piḍhaṃsi vā maṃcaṃsi vā mālāṃsi vā aṭṭaṃsi<sup>11</sup> vā pāsāyaṃsi vā annayaraṃsi<sup>12</sup> vā tahappagāraṃsi<sup>13</sup> thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||7||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā : aṇamṭarahiyāe puḍhaviḥe sasaṇiddhāe puḍhaviḥe sasarakkhāe puḍhaviḥe maṭṭiyāmakkaḍāe cittamaṃtāe silāe cittamaṃtāe lelue<sup>14</sup> kolāvāsaṃsi vā dāruyaṃsi vā jīvapaṭiṭṭhiyaṃsi vā *jāva* makkaḍāsaṃtānayaṃsi annayaraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||8||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā : iha khalu gāhāvaṭṭi vā gāhāvatiputtā vā kaṃḍāṇi vā *jāva* biyāṇi vā parisāḍeṃsu vā parisāḍeṃti vā parisāḍessaṃti vā, annaya- 220 raṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||9||

se bhikkhū vā 2, . . . (§ 9) . . . gāhāvatiputtā vā sālīṇi vā vihīṇi vā muggāṇi vā māsāṇi vā<sup>15</sup> tilāṇi vā kulatthāṇi vā

<sup>6</sup> A puris°. <sup>7</sup> AB nīḥadaṃ. <sup>8</sup> B sampadhuvīyam. <sup>9</sup> B °ṃti. <sup>10</sup> B pāhīto  
<sup>11</sup> A ahaṃsi, B aṭṭhaṃsi. <sup>12</sup> B om. <sup>13</sup> AB om. <sup>14</sup> B loluyāe. <sup>15</sup> A adds vilāṇi vā.

javāni vā javajavāni vā paṭirimsu vā paṭirimti<sup>16</sup> vā paṭirissamti vā, annataramsi vā etc. ||10||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: āmoyāni vā ghasāni vā bhiluyāni vā vijjalāni vā khāṇuyāni vā kaḍavāni<sup>17</sup> vā pagadāni vā darīni vā paduggāni vā samāni vā visamāni vā annataramsi vā etc. ||11||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: māṇu-saramdhaṇāni vā mahisakaraṇāni vā vasabhakaraṇāni vā assakaraṇāni vā hatthikaraṇāni<sup>12</sup> vā kukkudakaraṇāni vā makkadakaraṇāni vā lāvayakaraṇāni vā vaṭṭayakaraṇāni vā  
221 tittirikaraṇāni vā kavotakaraṇāni vā kapimjalakaraṇāni vā annataramsi vā etc. ||12||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: vehāṇa-satṭhāṇesu vā gaddhapatṭhatṭhāṇesu vā merupavaḍaṇatṭhāṇesu vā tarupavaḍaṇatṭhāṇesu vā aganiphaṃḍayatṭhāṇesu vā annataramsi vā etc. ||13||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: ārāmāni  
222 vā ujjāṇāni vā vaṇāni vā vaṇasamḍāni vā devakulāni vā selāni vā pavāni vā annataramsi etc. ||14||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: attālayāni vā cariyāni vā dārāni vā gopurāni vā annataramsi vā etc. ||15||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: tiyāni vā caukkāni vā caccarāni vā caummuhāni vā annataramsi vā etc. ||16||

223 se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: imḡa-ladāhesu vā khāradāhesu vā maḍayaḍāhesu<sup>12</sup> vā<sup>12</sup> maḍayathūbbhiyāsu vā maḍayaceṭṭiyāsu vā annataramsi vā etc. ||17||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: nadiyāyāṇesu<sup>18</sup> vā paṃkāyāṇesu vā ugghāyāṇesu vā seyaṇavahaṃsi<sup>20</sup> vā annayaramsi vā etc. ||18||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: nadiyāsu vā maṭṭiyākhāṇiyāsu naviyāsu goppalehiyāsu<sup>21</sup> gavāṇīsu vā khāṇīsu vā annataramsi vā etc. ||19||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: dāga-

<sup>16</sup> B pairamti. <sup>17</sup> A kaḍayāni. <sup>18</sup> A °āyāṇesu. <sup>19</sup> B oghā°, cf.<sup>18</sup>. <sup>20</sup> B °pa-dhaṃsi. <sup>21</sup> B adds vā.

vaccamsi vâ sâgavaccamsi vâ mûlagavaccamsi<sup>22</sup> vâ anna-  
taramsi vâ etc. ||20||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa thamḍilaṃ jāṇejjā : asana-  
vaṇamsi vâ sanavaṇamsi vâ dhāyaivaṇamsi<sup>23</sup> vâ keyai- 224  
vaṇamsi vâ ambavaṇamsi vâ asogavaṇamsi vâ nâgavaṇamsi<sup>19</sup>  
vâ<sup>12</sup> punnâgavaṇamsi vâ cunnagavaṇamsi<sup>12</sup> vâ, annataresu  
vâ tahappagâresu vâ pattovaesu va pupphovaesu vâ phalo-  
vaesu vâ vîovaesu vâ hariṭovaesu vâ no uccârapâsavaṇaṃ  
vosirejjâ. ||21||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 sayapâyayaṃ vâ parapâyayaṃ vâ gahâya,  
se ttam âyâe egamtaṃ avakkamejjâ<sup>24</sup> aṇâvâyaṃsi asamloi-  
yaṃsi appapâṇamsi jâva makkadâsamtâṇayaṃsi ah' ârâmaṃsi  
vâ uvassayaṃsi, tato samjayâṃ eva uccârapâsavaṇaṃ vosi-  
rejjâ, vosirittâ se ttam âdâe egamtaṃ avakkamejjâ<sup>25</sup> jâva  
makkadâsamtâṇayaṃsi ah' ârâmaṃsi vâ jhâme thamḍilaṃsi vâ  
anna/taramsi vâ tahappagâramsi thamḍilaṃsi acittamsi tato  
samjayâṃ eva uccârapâsavaṇaṃ paritṭhavejjâ.<sup>26</sup>

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyaṃ, etc. ||22||

uccârapâsavaṇasattikkayaṃ samattam.

egâdasam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

se bhikkhû vâ 2 muṃgasaddâṇi vâ namdîmuṃgasaddâṇi 225  
vâ jhallarisaddâṇi<sup>1</sup> vâ annatarâṇi vâ tahappagarâṇi<sup>2</sup> virûva-  
rûvâṇi<sup>2</sup> vitatâiṃ saddâiṃ kaṇṇasoyapaḍiyâe no abhisamdhâ-  
rejjâ gamaṇâe. ||1||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 ahâ v' egatīyâiṃ saddâiṃ suṇeti, taṃ  
jahâ: viṇâsaddâṇi vâ vivamcisaddâṇi vâ vavîsagasaddâṇi<sup>3</sup> vâ  
tuṇayasaddâṇi vâ paṇayasaddâṇi vâ tumbavîṇiyasaddâṇi vâ  
dukuṇasaddâṇi<sup>4</sup> vâ annatarâṇi vâ tahappagarâiṃ virûvarû-  
vâṇi saddâṇi vâ tatâiṃ kaṇṇasoyapaḍiyâe no abhisamdhârejjâ 226  
gamaṇâe. ||2||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 ahâ v' egatīyâiṃ saddâiṃ suṇeti, taṃ  
jahâ: tâlasaddâṇi vâ kaṃsatâlasaddâṇi<sup>5</sup> vâ lattiyasaddâṇi vâ  
gohiyasaddâṇi<sup>6</sup> vâ kirikiriyasaddâṇi vâ annatarâṇi vâ

<sup>22</sup> B adds hatthumkaravaccamsi vâ. <sup>23</sup> A dhoyai, B dhâtai. <sup>24</sup> B avakkame.

<sup>25</sup> A avakamme. <sup>26</sup> B vosirejjâ.

<sup>1</sup> B jhallari. <sup>2</sup> B âiṃ. <sup>3</sup> B pappîsa°. <sup>4</sup> B ṇakupa°, C dukula°. <sup>5</sup> A om.

<sup>6</sup> B goviya.

tahappaggārāṃ virūvarūvāṃ tālasaddāṃ kaṇṇasoyapaḍiyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . tam jahā : saṃkhasaddāṇi vā veṇu-saddāṇi vā vamsasaddāṇi vā kharamuhisaddāṇi vā piripiriya-saddāṇi vā, annatarāṇi vā tahappaggārāṃ virūvarūvāṃ saddāṃ jhusirāṃ kaṇṇasoyapaḍiyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , tam jahā : vappāṇi vā phalihāṇi <sup>7</sup> vā jāva sarāṇi vā sarapaṃtiyāṇi vā sarassarapaṃtiyāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā virūvarūvāṃ saddāṃ kaṇṇasoyapaḍiyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. || 5 ||

227 se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , tam jahā : kacchāṇi vā nūmāṇi vā gahaṇāṇi vā vaṇāṇi vā vaṇaduggāṇi vā pavvayāṇi vā pavvayaduggāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā etc. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , tam jahā : gāmāṇi <sup>2</sup> vā nagarāṇi vā nigamāṇi vā rāyahāṇi vā āsamapayapaṭṭaṇasamṇivesāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā etc. || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , āramāṇi vā ujjanāṇi vā vaṇāṇi vā vaṇasamḍāṇi vā devakulāṇi vā sabhāṇi vā pavāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā etc. || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , attāṇi vā attālayāṇi vā cariyāṇi vā dārāṇi <sup>5</sup> vā <sup>5</sup> gopurāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā etc. || 9 ||

228 se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , tiyāṇi vā caukkāṇi vā caccarāṇi vā caummuhāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā etc. || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , mahisaṭṭhāṇakaraṇāṇi vā vasabhaṭṭhānakaraṇāṇi vā assaṭṭhāṇakaraṇāṇi <sup>9</sup> vā hatthiṭṭhānakaraṇāṇi <sup>8</sup> vā jāva kavimjalatṭhāṇakaraṇāṇi <sup>8</sup> vā annatarāṇi vā etc. || 11 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , mahisajuddhāṇi vā vasabhajuddhāṇi vā assajuddhāṇi vā hatthijuddhāṇi vā jāva kavimjalajuddhāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā etc. || 12 ||

229 se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , jūhiyaṭṭhāṇāṇi <sup>9</sup> vā hayajūhiyaṭṭhāṇāṇi vā gayajūhiyaṭṭhāṇāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā etc. || 13 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , <sup>10</sup> akkhāiyaṭṭhāṇāṇi vā māṇummaṇi-

<sup>7</sup> B phalibhāṇi. <sup>8</sup> AB karaṇaṭṭhāṇāṇi. <sup>9</sup> A juddhiya. <sup>10</sup> A jāva supeti.

yaṭṭhāṇāni vā mahayāhayanattagītavāiyatamtitatālatudīya-  
paduppavāiyatṭhāṇāni vā annatarāṇi vā etc. ||14||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . ,<sup>10</sup> kalahāṇi vā dimbāṇi vā damarāṇi  
vā dovajjāṇi vā verajjāṇi vā viruddharajjāṇi vā annatarāṇi  
vā etc. ||15||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , khuddiyam dāriyam parivuyam<sup>11</sup>  
maṇḍitālamkitanittusamāṇim<sup>12</sup> pehāe egapurisam vā vahāe  
nīṇijjamāṇam pehāe annatarāṇi vā etc. ||16||

se bhikkhū vā 2 annayarāim virūvarūvāim mahāsavāim  
evam jānejjā, tam jahā : bahusagaḍāṇi vā bahurahāṇi vā  
bahumilakkhūṇi vā bahupaccamtāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā  
tahappagārāim virūvarūvāim mahāsavāim kaṇṇasoyapaḍiyāe  
no abhisamdhārejja gamaṇāe. ||17||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 17) . . . , tam jahā : itthiṇi vā puri-  
sāṇi vā therāṇi vā daharāṇi vā majjhimāṇi vā ābharāṇa-  
vibhūsiyāṇi vā gāyamtāṇi vā vāyamtāṇi vā naccamtāṇi vā  
hasamtāṇi vā namamtāṇi vā mohamtāṇi vā vipulam asana-  
pāṇakhāimasāimam<sup>13</sup> paribhumjamtāṇi<sup>14</sup> vā paribhāyamtāṇi  
vā vicchaddamāṇāṇi vā viggovamāṇāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā 231  
etc. (cf. § 17). ||18||

se bhikkhū vā 2 no ihaloiehim saddehim, no paraloiehim  
saddehim, no sutehim saddehim, no asutehim saddehim, no  
ditṭhehim<sup>15</sup> saddehim, no adiṭṭhehim<sup>16</sup> saddehim sajjejjā, no  
rajjejjā, no gijjhejjā, no ajjhovajjejjā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiam jāva  
jāejjā si tti bemi. ||19||

saddasattikkayam samattam.

bārasamam ajjhayanam.

se bhikkhū vā 2 ahā v' egāiyāim rūvāim pāsai, tam jahā :  
gaṇṭhimāṇi vā veḍhimāṇi vā pūrimāṇi vā saṃghāṇimāṇi vā 232  
kaṭṭhakammāṇi<sup>1</sup> vā potṭhakammāṇi cittakammāṇi vā maṇi-  
kammāṇi vā daṇṭakammāṇi vā<sup>2</sup> mālakammāṇi vā pattachejja-  
kammāṇi vā vividhāṇi vā veḍhimāim annatarāim tahappa-  
gārāim virūvarūvāim cakkhūdaṃsaṇapaḍiyāe no abhisam-

<sup>11</sup> B pariccittam. <sup>12</sup> AB nivujjhamāṇiyam, Com. nittusamāṇi tti. <sup>13</sup> AC khā-  
imam, B om. khāimasāimam. <sup>14</sup> A 'imāṇi. <sup>15</sup> B itṭhehim. <sup>16</sup> B kamtehim.

<sup>1</sup> B kaṭṭhāṇi. <sup>2</sup> B adds kaṭṭhakammāṇi vā.



dhārejjā gamanāo. *evam neyavram jahā saddapadīyāe sava-  
vāttlavajjā rūvapadīyā vi.* || 1 ||

rūvasattikkayam samattam.

terasamam ajjhayanam.

parakiriyaṃ ajjhatthiyaṃ saṃsesiyaṃ <sup>1</sup> no taṃ <sup>2</sup> sātīe, no  
taṃ niyame. se se <sup>3</sup> paro pāe āmajjeja vā (pamajjeja vā);  
no taṃ sātīe, no taṃ niyame. || 1 ||

233 se se paro pādāim saṃvāhējja vā palimaddejjā vā. <sup>4</sup> || 2 ||

se se paro pādāim phusejja vā raejja vā; no taṃ sātīe, no  
taṃ niyame. || 3 ||

s. s. p. p. telleṇa vā ghaṭeṇa vā vasāe vā makkhejja vā  
bhiliṃgejja <sup>5</sup> vā; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 4 ||

s. s. p. p. loddheṇa <sup>6</sup> vā kakkeṇa vā cunṇeṇa vā vaṇṇeṇa  
vā ullolejja <sup>7</sup> vā uvvalejja vā; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 5 ||

s. s. p. p. sītodagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā uccho-  
234 lejja vā padhoejja vā; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 6 ||

s. s. p. p. annatareṇa vilevaṇajāteṇa ālimpejja vā vilimpejja  
vā; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 7 ||

s. s. p. p. annatareṇa dhūvaṇajāteṇa dhūvejja vā padhū-  
vejja vā; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 8 ||

s. s. p. pādāo khāṇum <sup>8</sup> vā kaṃṭagam vā nīharejja vā  
visohejja vā; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 9 ||

s. s. p. pādāo pūyam vā soṇiyam vā nīharejja vā visohejja  
vā; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 10 ||

235 se se paro kāyam āmajjeja vā pamajjeja vā; no taṃ  
sātīe, no taṃ niyame (*all as in §§ 2-10; substitute kāyam for  
pādāim*). || 11 ||

se se paro kāyamsi vaṇam āmajjeja vā pamajjeja vā, no  
taṃ sātīe, no taṃ niyame (*all as in §§ 2-6; kāyamsi vaṇam  
for pādāim*). || 12 ||

se se paro kāyamsi vaṇam annatareṇam satthajāteṇam  
acchīṃdejjā vā vicchīṃdejjā vā, se se paro annatareṇam  
satthajāteṇam acchīṃdittā vā 2 pūyam vā soṇiyam  
236 vā nīharejja vā visohejja vā, no taṃ sātīe, no taṃ  
niyame. || 13 ||

<sup>1</sup> AB saṃsetiyaṃ. <sup>2</sup> A evam, B ttam. <sup>3</sup> B has generally se siyā or se si.

<sup>4</sup> B adds abhiṃgiṃjejja vā. <sup>5</sup> B vilamgejja vā. <sup>6</sup> A loddeṇa. <sup>7</sup> B ullodejja.

<sup>8</sup> B khāṇuyam.

se se paro kâyaṃsi gaṇḍaṃ vā aratīyaṃ vā pulayaṃ vā bhagaṇḍalaṃ vā āmajjeḷḷa vā pamaḷḷeḷḷa vā ; no taṃ sātīe, no taṃ niyame (*all as in* §§ 12, 13; *substitute* kâyaṃsi gaṇḍaṃ vā, etc). ||14||

se se paro kâyāo seyaṃ vā jallaṃ vā nīhareḷḷa vā viṣoheḷḷa 237 vā ; no taṃ sātīe, no taṃ niyame. ||15||

s. s. p. acchimalaṃ vā kammamalaṃ vā daṃtamalaṃ vā naḥamalaṃ vā nīhareḷḷa vā, etc. ||16||

s. s. p. dīhāim vāhāim, dīhāim romāim, dīhāim bhamuhāim dīhāim kakkharomāim dīhāim vatthiromāim kappeḷḷa vā saṃṭhaveḷḷa vā ; n. t. s., n. t. n. ||17||

s. s. p. sīsāo likkhaṃ vā jūyaṃ vā nīhareḷḷa' vā, etc. ||18||

s. s. p. aṃkaṃsi vā paliyaṃkaṃsi vā tuyattāvetṭā<sup>9</sup> pādāim<sup>10</sup> āmajjeḷḷa vā pamaḷḷeḷḷa vā ; *evaṃ hetthimo gamo pādādi*<sup>11</sup> *bhaṇiyarvo*. ||19||

s. s. p. aṃkaṃsi vā paliyaṃkaṃsi vā tuyattāvetṭā hāraṃ vā addhahāraṃ vā uratthaṃ vā geveyaṃ vā maḍaṃ vā pālambaṃ vā suvaṇṇasuttaṃ vā ābimḍheḷḷa<sup>12</sup> vā pivimḍheḷḷa<sup>13</sup> vā ; n. t. s., n. t. n. ||20||

s. s. p. āraṃamsi vā ujjāṇamsi vā nīharittā vā viṣo-hittā<sup>14</sup> vā pāyāim āmajjeḷḷa vā pamaḷḷeḷḷa vā ; n. t. s., n. t. n. *evaṃ netarvo annamannakiriya vi*. ||21||

s. s. p. suddheṇaṃ vā vaibaleṇaṃ teicchaṃ āutte, s. s. p. asuddheṇaṃ vaibaleṇaṃ teicchaṃ āutte, s. s. p. gilāṇassa sacittāim<sup>15</sup> kaṇḍāni vā mūlāṇi vā tayāṇi vā hariyāṇi vā khāṇetṭu vā kaṭṭetṭu vā kaṭṭāvetṭu<sup>16</sup> vā teicchaṃ āutteḷḷa ;<sup>17</sup> n. t. s., n. t. n. ||22||

kaṭṭuveyaṇā kaṭṭuveyaṇā paṇabhūtaḷḷasattā<sup>16</sup> veyanaṃ vedemti.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, etc. ||23||  
terasamaṃ sattikkayaṃ samattaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> AC tuyattāveḷḷā. <sup>10</sup> AC pādātim. <sup>11</sup> A pāyāo, C pāyādi. <sup>12</sup> B āvim-heḷḷa. <sup>13</sup> A pāv', C pin', B viṇiheḷḷa. <sup>14</sup> A paribhettā. <sup>15</sup> B sa vi tāim.  
<sup>16</sup> A om. <sup>17</sup> B āutteḷḷeḷḷā.

<sup>1</sup> AB saṃsetiyaṃ.

caudasamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

239 se bhikkhû vâ 2 annamannakiriyaṃ ajjhatthiyaṃ saṃsesi-  
yaṃ ;<sup>1</sup> n. t. s., n. t. n. se annamanno pâe âmajjejja vâ  
pamajjejja vâ, n. t. s., n. t. n., *sesaṃ taṃ ceva*.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyaṃ, etc. || 1 ||

caudasamaṃ sattikkayaṃ samattaṃ.

sattikkaiaṃ samatto.

biiyâ cûlâ.

<sup>1</sup> A saṃseiyaṃ, B saṃsetiyaṃ.

## TAIYĀ CŪLĀ.

## PAṂCADASAMAM AJJHAYAṆAM.

## BHĀVAṆĀ.

teṇaṃ kāleṇaṃ teṇaṃ samaeṇaṃ samaṇe bhagavaṃ  
Mahāvīre paṃcahatthuttare yāvi hotthā : hatthuttarāhiṃ  
cue<sup>1</sup> caittā gabbhaṃ vakkamte ; hatthuttarāhiṃ gabbhāo<sup>2</sup> 242  
gabbhaṃ sāharie ; hatthuttarāhiṃ jāe ; hatthuttarāhiṃ  
savvato<sup>3</sup> savvatāe<sup>3</sup> muṇḍe bhavittā agārāo anagāriyaṃ  
pavvaie ; hatthuttarāhiṃ kaṣiṇe paḍipunṇe avvāghāe nirāva-  
raṇe aṇamte aṇuttare kevalavaraṇāṇadamsaṇe samuppanne ;  
sātiṇā bhagavaṃ parinivvūe. || 1 ||

samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre imāe osappiṇie susamasu-  
samāe samāe vitikkamṭāe,<sup>1</sup> susamāe samāe vitikkamṭāe, susa-  
madūsamāe<sup>2</sup> samāe vitikkamṭāe, dūsamasusamāe<sup>3</sup> samāe 243  
bahuvitikkamṭāe pannattarie vāsehiṃ māsehi<sup>4</sup> ya<sup>5</sup> addhana-  
vamasesehiṃ, je se gimhāṇaṃ cautthe māse aṭṭhame pakkhe  
āsāḍhasuddhe, tassa ṇaṃ āsāḍhasuddhassa chaṭṭhiṇipakkheṇaṃ  
hatthuttarāhiṃ nakkhatteṇaṃ jogovagatteṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> mahāvijaya-  
siddhatthapupphuttaravarapumḍariyadisāsovattiyaavaddham-  
āṇāo<sup>7</sup> mahāvīmāṇāo viṣaṃ sāgarovamāim āuyaṃ pālāittā  
āukkhaeṇaṃ bhavakkhaeṇaṃ ṭhiṭikkhaeṇaṃ cue caittā iha  
khalu Jambuddive<sup>8</sup> dive bhārahe vāse dāhiṇaddhabharahe  
dāhiṇamāhaṇaKumḍapurasaṃnivesaṃsi Usabhadattassa mā-  
haṇassa Koḍālasagottassa Devāṇaṃdāe māhaṇie Jālaṃdharā-  
yaṇasagottāe<sup>9</sup> sihabbhavabhūteṇaṃ appāṇeṇaṃ kucchimsi  
vakkamte.<sup>10</sup> || 2 ||

samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre tinnānovagāte yāvi hotthā :

1. <sup>1</sup> B cuto. <sup>2</sup> A gabbhā. <sup>3</sup> A om.

2. <sup>1</sup> B viti<sup>o</sup>, vīti<sup>o</sup>, vīi<sup>o</sup>, A vitikamṭ<sup>o</sup>. <sup>2</sup> A om. dūsamāe. <sup>3</sup> B dus<sup>o</sup>. <sup>4</sup> A māse-  
him. <sup>5</sup> A om. <sup>6</sup> B jogovagatteṇaṃ. <sup>7</sup> B sovattiya<sup>o</sup>. <sup>8</sup> A Jambūdive.

<sup>9</sup> B Jālaṃdharāyassagottāe. <sup>10</sup> A vakkamto.

caissāmi tti jānai, cuemi tti jānai, cayamāṇe na jānati.  
suhume naṃ se kāle pannatte. || 3 ||

244 tao naṃ samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvire anukampaṃteṇaṃ  
deveṇaṃ jīyaṃ eyaṃ ti kaṭṭu, je se vāsāṇaṃ tacce māse  
pamcame pakkhe āsoyabāhule, tassa naṃ āsoyabāhulassa  
terasīpakkheṇaṃ hatthuttarāhiṃ nakkhatteṇaṃ jogovagate-  
naṃ bāsītīhiṃ<sup>1</sup> rāṭimdiehiṃ vītikkamtehiṃ<sup>2</sup> tesīṭimassa  
rāṭimdiyassa pariyāe vaṭṭamāṇe dāhiṇamāhaṇaKumḍapura-  
saṃnivesā<sup>3</sup> uttarakhattiyaKumḍapurasaṃnivesaṃ Nātāṇaṃ  
khattiyāṇaṃ Siddhatthassa khattiyassa Tisalāe<sup>4</sup> khattiyāṇie  
Vāsītṭhasagottāe<sup>5</sup> asubhāṇaṃ poggalāṇaṃ āvahāraṃ karettā  
subhāṇaṃ poggalāṇaṃ pakkhevaṃ karettā kucchimsi<sup>6</sup>  
gabbhaṃ sāharaṭi; je vi ya Tisalāe<sup>4</sup> khattiyāṇie gabbhe,  
taṃ pi ya dāhiṇamāhaṇaKumḍapurasaṃnivesamsi<sup>3</sup> Usabha-  
dattassa māhaṇassa Koḍālasagottassa Devāṇaṃdāe māhaṇie  
Jālaṃdharāyaṇasagottāe<sup>7</sup> kucchimsi<sup>6</sup> gabbhaṃ sāharaṭi. || 4 ||

samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvire tinnānovagata yāvi hotthā:  
sāharijissāmi tti jānati, sāhariemi tti jānai, sāharijamaṇe vi<sup>1</sup>  
jānati samaṇāuso. || 5 ||

245 teṇaṃ kāleṇaṃ teṇaṃ samaṇeṇaṃ Tisalāe<sup>1</sup> khattiyāṇie aha  
annayā kadāi<sup>2</sup> navaṇhaṃ māsāṇaṃ bahupaḍipunnāṇaṃ  
addhutṭhamāṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> raṃdiyāṇaṃ vītikkamāṇaṃ,<sup>4</sup> je se  
gimhāṇaṃ paḍhame māse docce pakkhe cettasuddhe, tassa  
cettasuddhassa<sup>5</sup> terasīpakkheṇaṃ hatthuttarāhiṃ nakkhatte-  
naṃ jogovagatenāṃ samaṇaṃ bhagavaṃ Mahāviraṃ āroyā  
āroyaṃ<sup>6</sup> pasūtā. || 6 ||

jaṃ naṃ rāṭim Tisalā<sup>1</sup> khattiyāṇi samaṇaṃ bhagavaṃ  
Mahāviraṃ āroyā<sup>3</sup> āroyaṃ<sup>2</sup> pasūtā, taṃ<sup>3</sup> naṃ rāṭim<sup>4</sup> bhava-  
ṇavativāṇamaṃtarajotisīyavimāṇavāsivehi ya devīhi ya  
uvayaṃtehi ya uppayamtehi ya ege mahāṃ divve  
devujjote devasaṃnivāteṇaṃ devakahakkahe uppiṃjalabhūte  
yāvi hotthā. || 7 ||

jaṃ rayāṇiṃ ca naṃ Tisalā<sup>1</sup> khattiyāṇi<sup>1</sup> samaṇaṃ bhaga-

4. <sup>1</sup> B yogamuvagatenāṃ bāsīhiṃ. <sup>2</sup> A vītikkamtehiṃ. <sup>3</sup> A Kumḍapuri.  
A Tisalāe. <sup>5</sup> A "ssa". <sup>6</sup> B kucchamsi. <sup>7</sup> B "ssa".

5. <sup>1</sup> B adds na.

6. <sup>1</sup> A Tisalāe. <sup>2</sup> B kadāyī. <sup>3</sup> AB addha°. <sup>4</sup> A vītikkamāṇaṃ. <sup>5</sup> A °suddha.

<sup>6</sup> B ārogaṃ.

7. <sup>1</sup> A Tisalā. <sup>2</sup> A aro°. <sup>3</sup> A te. <sup>4</sup> B rāṭi.

8. <sup>1</sup> A Tisalā.

vaṃ Mahāvīraṃ āroyā āroyaṃ pasūtā, taṃ rayañiṃ ca ṇaṃ bahave devā ya devīo ya egaṃ mahāṃ amayavāsaṃ ca gaṃdhavāsaṃ ca cuṇṇavāsaṃ ca pupphavāsaṃ<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>3</sup> hiraṇṇavāsaṃ ca rayanavāsaṃ ca vāsaṃ vāsimsu. || 8 ||

jaṃ rayañiṃ ca ṇaṃ Tisalā khattiyāṇi samaṇaṃ bhagavaṃ Mahāvīraṃ āroyā<sup>1</sup> āroyaṃ<sup>1</sup> pasūtā, taṃ ṇaṃ rayañiṃ bha- 246  
vaṇavativāṇamaṃtarajotisiyavimāṇavāsīṇo devā ya devīo ya samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa koṭugabhūṭikammāiṃ<sup>2</sup> titthagārābhiseyaṃ ca karimsu. || 9 ||

jato ṇaṃ pabhiṭṭiṃ bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre Tisalāe<sup>1</sup> khattiyāṇi kucchimsi gabbhaṃ āhue,<sup>2</sup> tato ṇaṃ pabhiṭṭi<sup>3</sup> taṃ kulāṃ vipuleṇaṃ hiraṇṇeṇaṃ suvaṇṇeṇaṃ dhaṇeṇaṃ dhanneṇaṃ māṇikkeṇaṃ mottieṇaṃ saṃkhasilapavāleṇaṃ atīva 2 parivaddhai. || 10 ||

tato ṇaṃ samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa ammaṇḍipiyaro eyaṃ aṭṭhaṃ jāṇittā<sup>1</sup> nivattadasāhaṃsi vokkaṃtaṃsi sucibhūtaṃsi vipulaṃ asañāpāṇakhaṇḍāmasāimaṃ uvakkhadāveṃti, vipulaṃ asañā 4 uvakkhadāvetṭā mittanāṇisayaṇasaṃbambhivaggaṃ uvaṇimaṃteṃti, 2 ttā bahave samaṇamaṇaṇakivaṇavaṇimagabhivvumḍagapaṃdaragāṇa<sup>2</sup> vicchaddheṃti<sup>3</sup> viggoveṃti<sup>3</sup> viśāṇeṃti, dātāresu ṇaṃ dāyaṃ pajjābhāeṃti,<sup>3</sup> vicchaddittā viggovittā viśāṇittā<sup>4</sup> dāyaresu ṇaṃ dāyaṃ 247  
pajjābhāeṃti mittanāṇisayaṇasaṃbambhivaggaṃ bhujjāveṃti,<sup>3</sup> 2 ttā mittanāṇisayaṇasaṃbambhivaggaṇaṃ im' eyārūvaṃ nāmadhejjaṃ kareṃti :<sup>5</sup> || 11 ||

jao<sup>1</sup> ṇaṃ pabhiṭṭiṃ ime kumāre Tisalāe<sup>2</sup> khattiyāṇi kucchimsi gabbhe āhue,<sup>3</sup> tato ṇaṃ pabhiṭṭiṃ imaṃ kulāṃ<sup>4</sup> vipuleṇaṃ hiraṇṇeṇaṃ suvaṇṇeṇaṃ dhaṇeṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> dhanneṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> māṇikkeṇaṃ mottieṇaṃ saṃkhasilappavāleṇaṃ atīva 2 parivaddhai; to<sup>5</sup> hou kumāre Vaddhamāṇe. || 12 ||

tato ṇaṃ samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre paṃcadhāṇiparivude, taṃ jahā : khīradhāṇi, majjanadhāṇi maṃḍāvaṇadhāṇi khellāvaṇadhāṇi<sup>1</sup> aṃkadhāṇi; aṃkāo aṃkaṃ sāharijjaṃāṇe ramme

8. <sup>2</sup> B om.

9. <sup>1</sup> A ar°. B gg. <sup>2</sup> B bhūṭ.

10. <sup>1</sup> A Tisilāe. <sup>2</sup> A āhue. <sup>3</sup> B tappabhiṭṭi.

11. <sup>1</sup> B jāṇiyā. <sup>2</sup> B āhimicchumḍaga. <sup>3</sup> A °ett, B °ei. <sup>4</sup> B ss. <sup>5</sup> B kārāveṃti.

12. <sup>1</sup> B adda ya. <sup>2</sup> A Tisilāe. <sup>3</sup> AB āhue. <sup>4</sup> B om. <sup>5</sup> C taṃ hou ṇaṃ.

13. <sup>1</sup> B kheḍa.



yasarîrâ kâlamâse<sup>4</sup> kâlam kiccâ tam sarîram<sup>5</sup> vippajahittâ<sup>6</sup>  
 abbhute kappe devattâe uvavannâ. tao nam âukkhaenam  
 cutâ<sup>7</sup> cavittâ Mahâvidehe vâse carimenam ūsâsenam<sup>8</sup> sijjhi-  
 ssamti bujjhissamti<sup>9</sup> muccissamti parinivvâissamti savvadu-  
 kkhânam amtam karëssamti. ||16||

tenam kâlenam tenam samaenam samane bhagavam  
 Mahâvire nâte Nâtaputte nâyakulanivvatte<sup>1</sup> videhe Vide-  
 hadinne videhajacce videhasûmâle tîsam vâsâim videha tti  
 kaṭṭu agâramajjhe<sup>2</sup> vasittâ ammâpitûhim kâlagatehim deva-  
 logam anuppattehim samattapainne ceccâ hiraṇṇam, ceccâ  
 suvaṇṇam, ceccâ balaṃ, ceccâ vâhaṇam, ceccâ dhanadha-  
 nnakanagarayanasaṃtasârasâvadejjam vicchaddëttâ viggovittâ<sup>250</sup>  
 vissânitta, dâtâresu nam dâyam pajjâbhâittâ<sup>3</sup>, samvaccharam  
 dalaittâ, je se hemaṃtânam paḍhame mâse paḍhame pakkhe  
 maggasirabahule, tassa nam maggasirabahulassa dasamî-  
 pakkheṇam hatthuttarâhim nakkhatteṇam jogovagatenam  
 abhinikkhamanâbhippâe<sup>4</sup> yâvi hotthâ. ||17||

samvacchareṇa hohiti  
 abhinikkhamanam tu Jîṇavarimḍanam<sup>1</sup> |  
 to atthasampadânam  
 pavattatî puvvasûrâo ||i||  
 egâ hiraṇṇakodî  
 atth' eva anûṇagâ sayasahassâ |  
 sûrodayamâdîyam  
 dijjai jâ pâyarâso<sup>1</sup> tti ||ii||  
 tinn' eva ya koḍisayâ  
 atthâsîtim ca homti koḍio |  
 asiyam ca satasahassâ  
 etam samvacchare dinnam. ||iii||  
 Vesamanakumḍaladharâ  
 devâ logamtiyâ mahiddhîyâ |  
 bohimti ya tittayaram  
 pannarasasu kammabhûmîsu. ||iv||  
 bambhammi ya kappammi ya

251

16. <sup>4</sup> Badda nam. <sup>5</sup> B sarîriyam. <sup>6</sup> A vipayahittâ. <sup>7</sup> MSS. cute. <sup>8</sup> B uss°. <sup>9</sup> A om.

17. <sup>1</sup> B °vinivatte, C pivatte. <sup>2</sup> A âgâra. <sup>3</sup> B dâyâresu nam dâettâ bhâittâ.

<sup>4</sup> BC always abhinikkh.

v. 1. <sup>1</sup> B °varimḍassa.

v. 2. <sup>1</sup> B pâirâso.



boddhavaṃ Kaṇharāṇo majjhe |  
 loyamtiyā vimāṇā  
 atṭhasuvatthā asaṃkhejjā. || v ||  
 ete devanikāyā  
 bhagavaṃ bohiṃti Jīṇavaraṃ Viraṃ |  
 savvajagajjivahiyaṃ  
 araham tittham pavvattehim || vi ||

taṃ naṃ samaṇassa bhagavaṃ Mahāvīraṃ abhinikkha-  
 maṇābhippāyaṃ jānittā bhavaṇavaivaṇaṃamtarajoisiyavi-  
 māṇavāsiṇo devā ya devī ya saehim 2 rūvehim saehim 2  
 nevatthehim saehim 2 cimdhehim savviddhiṃ savvajutī<sup>1</sup>  
 savvabalasamudaṇaṃ sayāim 2 jāṇavimāṇāim duruhamti,  
 sayāim 2 jāṇavimāṇāim duruhittā ahābādarāim poggalāim  
 paḍisāḍemti,<sup>2</sup> ahābādarāim poggalāim paḍisāḍittā<sup>3</sup> ahāsu-  
 humāim poggalāim pariyāiyamti, ahāsumāim poggalāim  
 pariyāittā uddham uppayamti, uddham uppaittā tāe ukkiṭṭhāe  
 sigghāe cavālāe turīyāe divvāe devagaṇe ahe naṃ ovaṭa-  
 māṇā 2 tirie naṃ asaṃkhejjāim divasamuddāim vītikkama-  
 māṇā, jeṇ' eva Jambuddīve,<sup>3</sup> teṇ' eva uvāgacchamti, teṇ'  
 eva uvāgacchittā, jeṇ' eva uttarakhattiyaKumḍapura-  
 samnivese, teṇ' eva uvāgacchamti, teṇ' eva uvāgacchittā  
 jeṇ' eva uttarakhattiyaKumḍapurasamnivesassa uttarapu-  
 ratthiṃe diṣṭhāe, teṇ' eva jhatti vegeṇa uvatṭhiyā. || 18 ||

taṃ naṃ Sakke devīṃde devarāyā saṇiyam saṇiyam  
 jāṇavimāṇaṃ paṭṭhavei 2 ttā,<sup>4</sup> saṇiyam 2 jāṇavimāṇāo  
 paccotarati,<sup>5</sup> 2 ttā<sup>4</sup> egamtaṃ avakkamati<sup>6</sup> 2 ttā<sup>4</sup> maha/ā  
 veuvvīṇaṃ samugghāṭeṇaṃ samohaṇati,<sup>6</sup> 2 ttā<sup>4</sup> egam maham  
 nāṇamaṇikaṇaḡarayaṇabhaticittaṃ subham cārukamtarūvaṃ<sup>7</sup>  
 253 devachamdayam viuvvati,<sup>6</sup> tassa naṃ devachamdayassa bahu-  
 majjhadesabhāge egam maham sapāyapīḍham sīhāsaṇaṃ  
 nāṇamaṇikaṇaḡarayaṇabhaticittaṃ subham cārukamtarūvaṃ  
 viuvvati;<sup>6</sup> || 19 || jeṇ' eva samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre, teṇ'  
 eva uvāgacchati,<sup>1</sup> teṇ' eva uvāgacchittā samaṇaṃ bhagavaṃ  
 Mahāvīraṃ tikkhutto āḍāhiṇapaḍāhiṇaṃ kareti, 2 ttā sama-  
 ṇaṃ bhagavaṃ Mahāvīraṃ vaṃdati<sup>2</sup> namamsati,<sup>2</sup> vaṃdittā

18, 19. <sup>1</sup> B om. <sup>2</sup> B pari. <sup>3</sup> A Jambūddīve. <sup>4</sup> MSS. full phrase. <sup>5</sup> AC paccottar.

<sup>6</sup> A amti. <sup>7</sup> A cārukamtaṃ cāsurūvaṃ.

20. <sup>1</sup> A amti. <sup>2</sup> AB amti.

namamsittā samaṇaṃ bhagavaṃ Mahāvīraṃ gahāya, jeṇ' eva devachamḍae, teṇ' eva uvāgacchati,<sup>1</sup> uvāgacchittā saṇiyaṃ 2 puratthābhimuḥe sīhāsane nisīyāveti,<sup>1</sup> 2 ttā sayapāgasahassapāgehiṃ tellehiṃ abbhaṃgeti,<sup>1</sup> 2 ttā gaṃdhakasāhehiṃ ulloleti,<sup>1</sup> 2 ttā suddhodaṇaṃ majjāveti,<sup>1</sup> 2 ttā jassa jaṃtapalaṃ<sup>3</sup> sayasahasseṇaṃ ti paḍolabhittaṇa pāsāhīṇa<sup>4</sup> sītaṇa<sup>5</sup> gosīsarattacandaṇaṃ aṇulimpati<sup>6</sup> isinīsāsavojjhaṃ varanagara-paṭṭanuggataṃ kusalanarapasamsitaṃ<sup>7</sup> assalālapelavaṃ cheyāyariyakaṇagakhaciyamtakammaṃ<sup>8</sup> haṃsalākkhaṇaṃ patta-juyalaṃ<sup>9</sup> niyaṃsāveti,<sup>1</sup> 2 ttā hāraṃ addhahāraṃ uratthaṃ egāvaliṃ pālambasutta-paṭṭamaudaraṇaṃ mālāi āvimḍhāveti,<sup>1</sup> 2 ttā gaṃthimavedḍhimapūrimasaṃghātimeṇaṃ malleṇaṃ kapparukkhaṃ iva<sup>10</sup> samālamketi,<sup>1</sup> ||20|| 2 ttā doccaṃ pi mahatā<sup>1</sup> veuvviyasumagghāṇaṃ samohaṇaṇi, egaṃ mahaṃ caṃdappabhaṃ sibiyaṃ saḥassavāhiṇiṃ viuvvai,<sup>2</sup> taṃ jahā : ihamiyaṃ sabhaturaganaramakara vihagavāṇaṃ rakaṃ jararurusa- 254 rabhacamarasaddūlasīhavaṇaṃ layavicitta-vijjāharamiḥuṇajattajogajuttaṃ<sup>3</sup> accīsaḥassamālinīyaṃ<sup>4</sup> suṇirūvītaṃ isimisīmtarūvagasahassakaliṭaṃ isibhisamīṇaṃ bibbhisamīṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> cakkhullo-yaṇalēssaṃ muttāhaḍamuttajālāmtaropitaṃ tavaṇīyapavara-lambūsa<sup>6</sup> lambaṃtasuttadāmaṃ hāradhahārabhūsaṇasamo-ṇaṭaṃ mahīyapecchanijjaṃ paumalayabhaticcittaṃ<sup>7</sup> nāṇālaya-bhattiviraiyaṃ subhaṃ cārukaṃ tarūvaṃ<sup>8</sup> nāṇāmaṇipaṃca- 255 vaṇṇaghaṃtāpadāyaparimaṃ dītaggaṃ siharaṃ subhaṃ cārukaṃ tarūvaṃ pāsādīyaṃ darisaṇīyaṃ surūvaṃ. ||21||

siyā uvaṇīyā Jīṇa—

varassa jaramaṇavippamukkassa |

osannamalladāmā<sup>1</sup>

jalathalayaṃ-divvakusumehiṃ ||vii||

sibīyāe majjhayāre

divvaṃ vararaṇaṇarūvacevatiyaṃ<sup>1</sup> |

20. <sup>3</sup> C ya mullaṃ. <sup>4</sup> A sāhīṇa. <sup>5</sup> B om. <sup>6</sup> B aṇuleppai. <sup>7</sup> B pariammiyaṃ, A corrects parinimmitaṃ. <sup>8</sup> B gaṇagagabhiya°. <sup>9</sup> B bahūjuyalaṃ. <sup>10</sup> A "rukkhaṃ va.

21. <sup>1</sup> A mahiyā. <sup>2</sup> A °emti. <sup>3</sup> B om. nara, has jugala for mihupa, and cittaṃ for puttaṃ, A sāhala for saddūla. <sup>4</sup> B māṇīyaṃ. <sup>5</sup> B om. <sup>6</sup> B lattasae. <sup>7</sup> B bhitti, and adds asogalayaḥbhitticcittaṃ kaṃḍalayaḥbhitticcittaṃ. <sup>8</sup> A subha-kaṃtācāru°.

v. 7. <sup>1</sup> C uvasaṃta.

v. 8. <sup>1</sup> B cimpatiyaṃ.

sīhāsanaṃ maharihaṃ  
 sapādapiḍhaṃ Jīṇavarassa || viii ||  
 ālaiyamālamaude <sup>1</sup>  
 bhāsurabomdī varābharanadhārī |  
 khomayavatthaniyattho  
 jassa ya mollaṃ sayasahassaṃ || ix ||  
 chaṭṭheṇa u bhatteṇaṃ  
 ajjhavasāṇeṇa sohaṇeṇa <sup>1</sup> Jīṇo |  
 lesāhi visujjhaṃto  
 āruhaṃ uttamaṃ sīyaṃ || x ||  
 sīhāsane nivitttho  
 Sakk-īsaṇā ya doli pāsehiṃ |  
 viyaṃti cāmarāhiṃ  
 maṇirayaṇavicittadaṃḍāhiṃ || xi ||  
 puvaṃ ukkhittā māṇusehi  
 sāhaṭṭharomapulaehiṃ <sup>1</sup> |  
 pacchā vahaṃti devā  
 suraasurā garulanāgimḍā <sup>2</sup> || xii ||  
 purao surā vahaṃti  
 asurā puṇa dāhiṇaṃmi pāsamma |  
 avare vahaṃti garulā  
 nāgā puṇa uttare pāse || xiii ||  
 vaṇasaṃḍaṃ va kusumiyāṃ  
 paumasaro vā jaḥā sarayakāle |  
 sohai <sup>1</sup> kusumabhareṇaṃ  
 iya gāyaṇatālaṃ <sup>2</sup> suragaṇehiṃ || xiv ||  
 siddhatthavaṇaṃ va jaḥā  
 kaṇiyāraṇaṃ va cāmpagavaṇaṃ vā |  
 sohaṭi kusumabhareṇaṃ  
 iya gāyaṇatālaṃ suragaṇehiṃ || xv ||  
 varapadāhabherijhallari-  
 saṃkhasaṭasahassiehi tūrehiṃ |  
 gāyaṇatāle dharaṇitāle  
 turiyaṇiṇādo paramarammo || xvi ||

256

v. 9. <sup>1</sup> B maṇḍo.v. 10. <sup>1</sup> B suṇḍareṇa.v. 12. <sup>1</sup> B romaḍūvehiṃ. <sup>2</sup> B garuḍa.v. 14. <sup>1</sup> B sobhai. <sup>2</sup> B tale.

tatavitaṭaṃ ghaṇajhusiraṃ<sup>1</sup>  
 āojjaṃ cauvihaṃ bahuvihīyaṃ |  
 vāḁṃti tattha devā  
 bahuhiṃ<sup>2</sup> āṇattagasatehiṃ ||xvii||

teṇaṃ kâleṇaṃ teṇaṃ samaeṇaṃ, je se hemamāṇaṃ  
 paḍhame māse, paḍhame pakkhe maggasirabahule, tassa ṇaṃ  
 maggasirabahulassa dasamīpakkheṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> suddhaeṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> diva-  
 seṇaṃ vijaṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> muhutteṇaṃ hatthuttarāhiṃ<sup>4</sup> nakkhatte-  
 ṇaṃ jogovagatenāṃ pāṇagāmiṇiṃ<sup>5</sup> chāyāe viyattāe<sup>6</sup> porisiṃ  
 chaṭṭheṇaṃ bhatteṇaṃ apāṇaṇaṃ egam sādagam āyāe  
 caṇḍappahāe sibiyaṃ saḥassavāhiṇiṃ<sup>7</sup> sadevamaṇuyāsuraṃ  
 parisāe samannijjamāṇe uttarakhattiyaKumḍapurasaṃnive-  
 sassa<sup>8</sup> majjheṇaṃ niggaḇḇaṭṭi, 2 ttā jeṇ'eva nāyasaṃḍe  
 ujjāṇe, teṇ'eva uvāgaḇḇaṭṭi, 2 ttā isiraṇaṇappamāṇaṃ<sup>257</sup>  
 acchoppeṇaṃ bhūmibhāgeṇaṃ saṇiyaṃ 2 caṇḍappabhaṃ  
 sibiyaṃ saḥassavāhiṇiṃ ṭhaveli, 2 jāva ṭhavelṭā saṇiyaṃ 2  
 caṇḍappabhāo siviyaṃ<sup>9</sup> saḥassavāhiṇiṃ paccotarati, 2 ttā  
 saṇiyaṃ 2 puratthābhimuhe sīhāsane nisīdati saṇiyaṃ<sup>10</sup>  
 ābharaṇālaṃkāraṃ omuyai. ||22||

Vesamaṇe deve jaṃtuvāyapaḍiṃ<sup>1</sup> samaṇassa bhagavao  
 Mahāvīrassa haṃsalakkhaṇeṇaṃ paḍeṇaṃ ābharaṇālaṃkā-  
 raṃ paḍicchai.<sup>2</sup> tao ṇaṃ se Mahāvīre dāhiṇeṇa dāhiṇaṃ  
 vāmeṇa vāmaṃ paṃcamuṭṭhiyaṃ loyaṃ karei. tao ṇaṃ  
 Sakke devimḍe devarāyā samaṇassa bhagavo Mahāvīrassa  
 jaṃtuvāyapaḍiṃ vairāmaṇeṇaṃ thāleṇaṃ kesāṃ paḍicchai;  
 aṇujāṇesi bhaṃte ti kaṭṭu khīroyasāgaraṃ sāharai. tao ṇaṃ  
 samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre dāhiṇeṇa dāhiṇaṃ vāmeṇa  
 vāmaṃ paṃcamuṭṭhiyaṃ loyaṃ karettā, siddhāṇaṃ namokkā-  
 raṃ karei, karettā savvaṃ akaraṇijjaṃ pāvaṃ ti kaṭṭu  
 sāmāiyaṃ carittaṃ paḍivajjai, sāmāiyaṃ carittaṃ paḍivajjittā<sup>258</sup>  
 devapariṣaṃ ca maṇuyapariṣaṃ ca ṭhaveli. ||22||

divvo maṇussagho  
 turiyaṇiṇāo ya Sakkavayaṇeṇaṃ |

v. 16. <sup>1</sup> AC susiraṃ. <sup>2</sup> A bahuyaṃ, B bahūhiṃ.  
 22. <sup>1</sup> A dasami. <sup>2</sup> B suvvaṇeṇaṃ. <sup>3</sup> B vijaya. <sup>4</sup> A hatthuttara. <sup>5</sup> A pādīṇa.  
<sup>6</sup> A vitāe. <sup>7</sup> B °ṇīyāe. <sup>8</sup> A °Kumḍapuri°. <sup>9</sup> B siyāo. <sup>10</sup> B om.  
 23. <sup>1</sup> B tato ṇaṃ Sakke devimḍe devarāyā. <sup>2</sup> B om. paḍicchai down to  
 sāharai.

khippāṃ eva nilukko  
 jāhe<sup>1</sup> paḍivajjai carittam || xviii ||  
 paḍivajjittu carittam  
 ahonisam savvapāṇabhūtahitam |  
 sāhatthalomapulayā  
 payayā<sup>1</sup> devā nisāmeṃti || xix ||

taṭo ṇaṃ samaṇassa bhagavaṃ Mahāvīrassa sāmāiyam  
 khāvasamiyam carittam paḍivannassa maṇapajjavanāne  
 nāmaṃ nāṇe samuppanne. addhāijjehiṃ dīvehiṃ dohi ya  
 samuddehiṃ sannīṇaṃ paṃcēṃdiyāṇaṃ pajjattāṇaṃ viyatta-  
 māṇasāṇaṃ maṇogayāiṃ bhāvāiṃ jāṇei. taṭo ṇaṃ samaṇe  
 bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre pavvaite samāṇe mittanātisayaṇasaṃ-  
 bamdhivaggaṃ paḍivisaṃjjeti paḍivisaṃjittā<sup>1</sup> imaṃ eṭārūvaṃ  
 abhiggahaṃ abhigēṇhai: bārasa vāsāiṃ vosatthakāe cattadehe  
 je kevi<sup>2</sup> uvasaggā samuppajjanti,<sup>3</sup> taṃ jahā: divvā vā  
 māṇusā vā tericchiyā<sup>4</sup> vā, te savve uvasagge samuppanne  
 259 samāṇe<sup>5</sup> sammam sahisāmi khamissāmi<sup>5</sup> ahiyāissāmi. || 23 ||

tao ṇaṃ samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre im' eyārūvaṃ  
 abhiggahaṃ abhigīṇhittā<sup>1</sup> vosatthakāe cattadehe divase  
 muhuttasese Kummāragāmaṃ samaṇupatte.<sup>2</sup> taṭo ṇaṃ  
 samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre vosatthakāe cattadehe aṇutta-  
 reṇaṃ ālaṇaṃ aṇuttareṇaṃ vihāreṇaṃ evaṃ saṃjameṇaṃ  
 paggaheṇaṃ taveṇaṃ bambhaceraṇāseṇaṃ khamti mottīe  
 samitīe tuṭṭhīe guttīe ṭhāṇeṇaṃ kammaṇaṃ sucari/aphala-  
 nēvvāṇamottimaggaṇaṃ appāṇeṇaṃ bhāvēmaṇe viharai.  
 evaṃ vā<sup>3</sup> viharamāṇassa, je kei uvasaggā samuppajjimsu:<sup>4</sup>  
 divvā vā māṇusā vā tericchiyā<sup>5</sup> vā, te savve uvasagge  
 samuppanne samāṇe aṇāle avvahite addiṇamāṇase tivihama-  
 ṇavayaṇakāyagutte sammam sahaṭi khamati tilikkhati ahi-  
 yasefi. || 24 ||

to<sup>1</sup> ṇaṃ samaṇassa bhagavaṃ Mahāvīrassa eteṇaṃ vihāre-  
 ṇaṃ viharamāṇassa bārasa vāsā vitikkamā,<sup>2</sup> terasamassa ya

v. 18. <sup>1</sup> B jādhi.

v. 19. <sup>1</sup> B savvo.

23. <sup>1</sup> A om. all from pavvaite. <sup>2</sup> B keti. <sup>3</sup> A samuppajjimsu. <sup>4</sup> B tiricchā.

<sup>5</sup> A om.

24. <sup>1</sup> B abhiginhei 2 ttā. <sup>2</sup> B gāmamaṇupatte. <sup>3</sup> B adds te. <sup>4</sup> B 'aim.

<sup>5</sup> B tiricchiyā.

25. <sup>1</sup> BC tā. <sup>2</sup> B vii°.

vāsassa pariyāe vaṭṭamāṇassa, je se gimhāṇaṃ docce māse  
cautthe pakkhe vesāhasuddhe, tassa naṃ vaisāhasuddhassa 260  
dasamīpakkheṇaṃ suvvaṇaṃ divaseṇaṃ vijaṇaṃ mu-  
hutteṇaṃ hatthuttarāhiṃ nakkhatteṇaṃ jogovagaṇaṃ  
pāṇagāmiṇie chāyāe viyattāe<sup>3</sup> porisīe Jambhīyagāmassa  
nagarassa bahiyā nadīe Ujjuvāliyaṇe uttare kūle, Sāmāgassa  
gāhāvassīsa kaṭṭhakaraṇaṃsi<sup>4</sup> viyāvattassa ceiyassa uttara-  
puratthime disibhāe sālārakkhassa adūrasāmaṇte ukkuḍu-  
yassa godohiyaṇe āyāvaṇāe āyāvemāṇassa chaṭṭheṇaṃ bhatte-  
ṇaṃ apāṇaṇaṃ uddhaṃ jāṇu aho sirasā<sup>5</sup> jhāṇakotṭhovaga-  
tassa sukkajjhāṇaṃtariyaṇe vaṭṭamāṇassa nivvāṇe kaṣiṇe  
paḍipupṇe avvāhae nirāvaraṇe aṇaṃte aṇuttare kevalavara-  
ṇāṇadamsaṇe samuppanne. || 25 ||

se bhagavaṃ arahā jīṇe jāe<sup>1</sup> kevalī savvannū savvabhāva-  
darisī savvadevamaṇuyāsuraṇaṃ loyassa pajjāe jāṇaṇī, taṃ  
jahā : āgatiṃ<sup>2</sup> gatiṃ<sup>2</sup> tṭhitiṃ<sup>2</sup> cavaṇaṃ uvavāyaṃ bhuttaṃ  
piyaṃ kaḍaṃ paḍiseviṭaṃ āvīkammaṃ rahokammaṃ laviyaṃ 261  
kaḥiyaṃ<sup>3</sup> maṇomāṇasiyaṃ savvaloe savvajīvāṇaṃ savvabhā-  
vāiṃ jāṇamāṇe pāsamāṇe evaṃ viharai. || 26 ||

jan-naṃ divasaṃ samaṇassa bhagavo Mahārīvassa nevvāṇe<sup>1</sup>  
kaṣiṇe jāva samuppanne, taṇ-naṃ<sup>2</sup> divasaṃ bhavaṇavativā-  
ṇamaṇṭarajotīsiyavimāṇavāsīdevehi ya devīhi ya ovayaṃtehi  
ya jāva uppimjalagabbhūte yāvi hotthā. || 27 ||

tato naṃ samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre uppannaṇāṇadamsa-  
ṇadhare appāṇaṃ ca logaṃ ca abhisamēkkha puvvaṃ<sup>1</sup> devā-  
ṇaṃ dhammaṃ āikkhatī, tato pacchā maṇussāṇaṃ. || 28 ||

tato naṃ samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre uppannaṇāṇadamsa-  
ṇadhare Goyamāḍiṇaṃ samaṇāṇaṃ niggamthāṇaṃ paṃca  
mahavvayāiṃ sabbhāvaṇāiṃ chajjivanikāyāiṃ āikkhati bhāsati  
parūveṇī, taṃ jahā : puḍhāvīkāe jāva tasakāe. || 29 ||

paḍhamāṃ bhaṇte mahavvayaṃ :

paccakkhāmi savvaṃ pāṇāvivāyaṃ, se suhumaṃ vā bāyaraṃ  
vā tasāṃ vā thāvaram vā, n'eva sayāṃ pāṇāvivāyaṃ karejjā

<sup>3</sup> B vīttāe. <sup>4</sup> A adds uddhaṃ jāṇu aho sirasā jhāṇakotṭhovagaṇe. <sup>5</sup> B adds  
dhammajjhāṇovagataṇaṃ.

26. <sup>1</sup> B jāṇaṇe. <sup>2</sup> A °tiṃ, B °ti. <sup>3</sup> B kaṇvetam.

27. <sup>1</sup> B nivvāghāe. <sup>2</sup> A taṇ naṃ.

28. <sup>1</sup> B puvvā paṃ.

3, jāvajjivāe tivihaṃ tiviheṇaṃ maṇasā vayasā kāyasā tassa bhaṃte paḍikkamāmi nimḍāmi garahāmi appāṇaṃ vosirāmi.

262 tass' imāo paṃca bhāvaṇāo bhavaṃti.

tatth' imā paḍhamā bhāvaṇā : iriyāsamite se niggamthe, no anairiyāsamite<sup>1</sup> tti. kevali bûyā : anairiyāsamite<sup>2</sup> se niggamthe pāṇāim 4 abhihaṇeja vā pariyāveja vā uddaveja vā : iriyāsamite se niggamthe, no anairiyāsamite<sup>3</sup> tti paḍhamā bhāvaṇā. ||1||

ahā' varā doccā bhāvaṇā : maṇaṃ parijāṇai se niggamthe ; je ya maṇe<sup>1</sup> pāvae sāvajje sakirie aṇhayakare chedakare  
263 bhedakare adhikaraṇe pādosie paritāvite pāṇāivādite<sup>2</sup> bhûto-  
vaghātie, tahappagāraṃ maṇaṃ no padhārejjā ;<sup>3</sup> maṇaṃ  
parijāṇati se niggamthe, je ya maṇe apāvae tti doccā bhā-  
vaṇā. ||2||

ahā' varā taccā bhāvaṇā : vaim parijāṇati se niggamthe  
jāva vaī pāviyā sāvajjā jāva bhûtovaghātīyā, tahappagāraṃ  
vaim no uccārejjā<sup>1</sup> ; vaim parijāṇai se niggamthe jāva vaī<sup>2</sup>  
apāviya tti. taccā bhāvaṇā. ||3||

264 ahā 'varā cautthā bhāvaṇā : āyāṇabhaṃḍanikkhevaṇā-  
samite<sup>1</sup> se niggamthe, no anāyāṇabhaṃḍanikkhevaṇāsamite.  
kevali bûyā : āyāṇabhaṃḍanikkhevaṇāsamite se niggamthe  
pāṇāim bhûyāim jīvāim sattāim abhihaṇeja vā jāva  
uddaveja vā. tamhā<sup>2</sup> āyāṇabhaṃḍanikkhevaṇāsamite se  
niggamthe, no anāyāṇabhaṃḍanikkhevaṇāsamite<sup>3</sup> tti cautthā  
bhāvaṇā. ||4||

ahā 'varā paṃcamā bhāvaṇā : āloiyapāṇabhoyaṇabhoī se  
niggamthe, no anāloiyapāṇabhoyaṇabhoī. kevali bûyā :  
anāloiyapāṇabhoyaṇabhoī se niggamthe pāṇāni<sup>1</sup> vā bhûtāni  
vā jīvāni vā sattāni vā abhihaṇeja vā jāva uddaveja vā.  
tamhā āloiyapāṇabhoyaṇabhoī se niggamthe, no anāloiya-  
pāṇabhoyaṇabhoi tti paṃcamā bhāvaṇā. ||5||

ettāvayāva<sup>2</sup> mahavvayaṃ sammam kâeṇa phāsie pālie  
tirie kiṭṭie avatṭhite āṇae ārāhie yāvi bhavati.

paḍhame bhaṃte mahavvae<sup>3</sup> pāṇāivâtāo veramaṇaṃ. ||I||

I. 1. <sup>1</sup> A uṇa°, B airiyā°. <sup>2</sup> B iriyaasamite. <sup>3</sup> AB iriyāsamite

2. <sup>1</sup> B om. je ya maṇe. <sup>2</sup> B pāṇāivāta. <sup>3</sup> B om. maṇaṃ no padhārejjā.

3. <sup>1</sup> A sampahārejjā. <sup>2</sup> A vaim.

4. <sup>1</sup> B adds matta after bhaṃḍa. <sup>2</sup> A om. <sup>3</sup> A āyāṇa . . . asamie.

5. <sup>1</sup> A pāṇāti. the rest i. marg. by 2. hd. <sup>2</sup> B ettāvattāva. <sup>3</sup> B 'yam.

ahā 'varam doccam mahavvayam: paccakkhāmi savvam  
musāvāyam<sup>1</sup> vaidosam,<sup>2</sup> se kohā vā lohā vā bhayā vā hāsā 265  
vā; n' eva sayam musam bhāsejjā, n' ev' annehim musam  
bhāsāvejjā, annam pi musam bhāsamtam na samañujāñejjā.  
tiviham tiviheṇam maṇasā vayasā kāyasā tassa bhamte  
paḍikkamāmi *jāva* vosirāmi.

tass' imāo paṃca bhāvaṇāo bhavamti.

tatth' imā paḍhamā bhāvaṇā: anuvīi bhāsi se niggamthe,  
no aṇaṇuvīibhāsi.<sup>1</sup> kevalī bûyā: aṇaṇuvīibhāsi<sup>1</sup> se  
niggamthe samāvadejjā<sup>2</sup> mosam vayanāe. anuvīibhāsi<sup>1</sup> se  
niggamthe, no aṇaṇuvīibhāsi<sup>3</sup> tti paḍhamā bhāvaṇā. || 1 ||

ahā 'varā doccā bhāvaṇā: koham parijāṇati se niggamthe, 266  
no kohaṇāe<sup>1</sup> siyā. kevalī bûyā: kohappatte<sup>2</sup> kohi samāva-  
dejjā mosam vayanāe. koham parijāṇati se niggamthe, na  
ya kohaṇāe<sup>3</sup> siyā<sup>4</sup> tti doccā bhāvaṇā. || 2 ||

ahā 'varā taccā bhāvaṇā: lobham parijāṇati se niggamthe,  
no ya lobhaṇāe siyā. kevalī bûyā: lobhappatte lobhi samāva-  
dejjā mosam vayanāe. lobham parijāṇati se niggamthe, no  
ya lobhaṇāe siyā<sup>4</sup> tti taccā bhāvaṇā. || 3 ||

ahā 'varā cautthā bhāvaṇā: bhayam parijāṇati se niggamthe,  
no ya bhayabhîrue siyā. kevalī bûyā: bhayappatte<sup>2</sup> bhîrû  
samāvadejjā mosam vayanāe. bhayam parijāṇati se niggamthe,  
no bhayabhîrue siyā. cautthā bhāvaṇā. || 4 ||

ahā 'varā paṃcamā bhāvaṇā: hāsam parijāṇati se  
niggamthe, no ya<sup>5</sup> hāsaṇāe<sup>6</sup> siyā. kevalī bûyā: hāsa-  
ppatte<sup>2</sup> hāsi samāvadejjā mosam vayanāe. hāsam parijāṇati  
se niggamthe, no ya<sup>5</sup> hāsaṇāe<sup>7</sup> siyā tti paṃcamā bhāvaṇā. || 5 ||

ettāvatāva<sup>8</sup> mahavvae sammam kâeṇa phāsie *jāva* āṇae  
ārāhite yāvi bhavati.

267

doccam bhamte mahavvayam.<sup>9</sup> || II ||

ahā 'varam taccam mahavvayam: paccakkhāmi savvam  
adinnādāṇam, se gāme vā nagare vā aranne vā, appam vā  
bahum vā aṇum vā thûlam vā cittamamtam vā acittam<sup>1</sup> vā;

II. <sup>1</sup> A °vāya. <sup>2</sup> A vati.

1. <sup>1</sup> A anuvīyi, B anuvīyi. <sup>2</sup> B samāvadejjā. <sup>3</sup> A °bhāse.

2-5. <sup>1</sup> AB kohaṇe. <sup>2</sup> B patte. <sup>3</sup> A °ṇae. <sup>4</sup> AB si. <sup>5</sup> A om. <sup>6</sup> B bhāsaṇae.

<sup>7</sup> B bhayāhāsaṇae. <sup>8</sup> B etā, A ettāvatā; A adds i. marg. vie. <sup>9</sup> B mahavvae.

III. <sup>1</sup> B cittamamtamacittam.



n' eva sayam adinnam giṇhejjā, n' ev' annehiṃ geṇhāvejjā, annam pi geṇhamtaṃ na samaṇujānejjā ; jāvajjivāe jāva vosirāmi.

tass' imāo paṃca bhāvaṇā.

tatth' imā paḍhamā bhāvaṇā : aṇuvī<sup>2</sup> mioggahajāi<sup>3</sup> se niggamthe, no aṇaṇuvī<sup>3</sup> mioggahajāi<sup>4</sup> se niggamthe. kevali bûyā : aṇaṇuvī<sup>2</sup> mioggahajāi<sup>3</sup> se niggamthe adinnam giṇhejjā. aṇuvī<sup>2</sup> mittoggahajāi<sup>4</sup> se niggamthe, no aṇaṇuvī<sup>2</sup> mioggahajāi<sup>4</sup> tti paḍhamā bhāvaṇā. || 1 ||

ahā 'varā doccā bhāvaṇā : aṇunnaviya paṇabhoyaṇabhoi se niggamthe, no aṇaṇunnaviya paṇabhoyaṇabhoi. kevali bûyā aṇaṇunnaviya paṇabhoyaṇabhoi<sup>5</sup> se niggamthe adinnam bhumjejjā.<sup>6</sup> tamhā aṇunnaviya paṇabhoyaṇabhoi se 268 niggamthe, no aṇaṇunnaviya paṇabhoyaṇabhoi ti doccā bhāvaṇā. || 2 ||

ahā 'varā taccā bhāvaṇā : niggamthe ṇam oggahaṃsi oggahiyaṃsi ettāvatāva<sup>7</sup> oggahaṇasīlae siyā. kevali bûyā : niggamthe ṇam oggahaṃsi oggahiṃsi ettāvatāva<sup>7</sup> aṇoggahaṇasīle adinnam giṇhejjā. ettāvatāva oggahaṇasīlae siyā<sup>8</sup> tti taccā bhāvaṇā. || 3 ||

ahā 'varā cautthā bhāvaṇā : niggamthe ṇam oggahaṃsi oggahiyaṃsi abhikkhaṇam<sup>2</sup> oggahaṇasīlae siyā. kevali bûyā : niggamthe ṇam oggahaṃsi oggahiṃsi abhikkhaṇam<sup>2</sup> aṇoggahaṇasīle adinnam giṇhejjā. niggamthe oggahaṃsi oggahiyaṃsi abhikkhaṇam<sup>2</sup> oggahaṇasīlae ti cautthā bhāvaṇā. || 4 ||

ahā 'varā paṃcamā bhāvaṇā : aṇuvī<sup>2</sup> mitoggahajāi<sup>3</sup> se niggamthe sāhammiesu, no aṇaṇuvī<sup>2</sup> mitoggahajāi. kevali bûyā : aṇaṇuvī mitoggahajāi sāhammiesu adinnam ogiṇ- 269 hejjā. se aṇuvī mioggahajāi<sup>4</sup> se niggamthe sāhammiesu no aṇaṇuvī miogghaṇam. paṃcamā bhāvaṇā. || 5 ||

ettāvatāva mahavvae savvaṃ jāva āṇāe ārādhite yāvi bhavati.

taccam bhaṃte mahavvayam. || III ||

ahā 'varam cauttham mahavvayam : paccakkhāmi<sup>1</sup> savvaṃ

III. <sup>2</sup> B aṇuvīyī. <sup>3</sup> AB jāti ; B mitto°. <sup>4</sup> B mittoggahajāti. <sup>5</sup> B paṇabhoyaṇam. <sup>6</sup> A bhumje. <sup>7</sup> B etā°. <sup>8</sup> ABC si.

IV. <sup>1</sup> B paccākkhāmi.

mehuṇaṃ, se divvaṃ<sup>2</sup> vā māṇusaṃ vā tirikkhajoniyāṃ vā,  
n' eva sayāṃ mehuṇaṃ gacche, *taṃ ceva adinnādanavattavayā*  
*bhāṇiyavā jāva* vosirāmi.

tass' imāo paṃca bhāvaṇāo bhavaṃti.

tatth' imā padhamā bhāvaṇā: no niggamaṃthe abhikkhaṇaṃ  
2 itthiṇaṃ kamaṃkahaṃtae siyā. kevali bûyā: niggamaṃthe  
ṇaṃ itthiṇaṃ kamaṃ kamaṇe saṃti bhedā saṃti vibhaṃgā  
saṃti kevalipannattāo dhammāo bhaṃsejjā. no niggamaṃthe  
itthiṇaṃ kamaṃkahe siyā tti<sup>2</sup> padhamā bhāvaṇā. || 1 ||

ahā 'varā doccā bhāvaṇā: no niggamaṃthe itthiṇaṃ maṇo-  
harāiṃ imdiyāiṃ āloettae nijjhāettae<sup>3</sup> siyā. kevali bûyā: 270  
nigghamaṃthe ṇaṃ itthiṇaṃ maṇoharāiṃ imdiyāiṃ āloemāne  
nijjhāemāne saṃti bhedā saṃti vibhaṃga *jāva* dhammāo  
bhaṃsejjā. no niggamaṃthe itthiṇaṃ maṇoharāiṃ imdiyāiṃ  
āloettae nijjhāettae siyā tti doccā bhāvaṇā. || 2 ||

ahā 'varā taccā bhāvaṇā: no niggamaṃthe itthiṇaṃ maṇo-  
harāiṃ puvvarayāiṃ puvvakiliyāiṃ sumarittae siyā. kevali  
bûyā: niggamaṃthe ṇaṃ itthiṇaṃ puvvarayāiṃ puvvakili-  
yāiṃ saramāne saṃti bhedā *jāva* dhammāo bhaṃsejjā. no  
niggamaṃthe puvvarayāiṃ puvvakiliyāiṃ sarittae siyā tti taccā  
bhāvaṇā. || 3 ||

ahā 'varā cautthā bhāvaṇā: nā 'timattapāṇabhoyaṇabhoi<sup>4</sup>  
se niggamaṃthe, no<sup>5</sup> pāṇiyarasabhoyaṇabhoi. kevali bûyā:  
atimattapāṇabhoyaṇabhoi se niggamaṃthe pāṇiyarasabhoyaṇa-  
bhoi ya<sup>6</sup> tti bhedā *jāva* bhaṃsejjā. nā 'timattapāṇabhoyaṇa-  
bhoi se niggamaṃthe, no pāṇiyarasabhoyaṇabhoi tti cautthā  
bhāvaṇā. || 4 ||

ahā 'varā paṃcamā bhāvaṇā: no niggamaṃthe itthiṇaṃ paṃ-  
dagasaṃsattāiṃ sayanāsaṇāiṃ sevittae siyā. kevali  
bûyā: niggamaṃthe ṇaṃ itthiṇaṃ paṃdagasaṃsattāiṃ sayanā- 271  
saṇāiṃ sevamāne saṃti bhedā *jāva* bhaṃsejjā. no niggamaṃthe  
itthiṇaṃ paṃdagasaṃsattāiṃ sayanāsaṇāiṃ sevittae siyā tti  
paṃcamā bhāvaṇā. || 5 ||

ettāvātāva mahavvae sammamā kâṇa *jāva* ārāhite yāvi  
bhavati.

cautthamā bhaṃte mahavvayaṃ. || IV ||

ahā 'varam paṃcamam bhamte mahavvayam : savvam  
pariggaham paccāikkhāmi, se appam vā bahum vā aṇum vā  
thūlam vā cittamantam vā acittam<sup>1</sup> vā, n' eva sayam parigga-  
ham gēṇhejjā, n' ev' annenam pariggaham gēṇhāvejjā, n' ev'  
annam pariggaham geṇhamtam samaṇujāṇejjā *jāva* vosirāmi.  
tass' imāo paṃca bhāvaṇāo.

tatth' imā paḍhamā bhavaṇā : soḷaenam jīve maṇunnāma-  
nunnāim saddāim suṇeti, maṇunnāmaṇunnehim saddehim no  
sejjejjā, no rajjejjā, no gijjhejjā, no mujjhejjā, no ajjho-  
vajjejjā,<sup>2</sup> no viṇigghāyam āvajjejjā.<sup>3</sup> kevali bûyā : niggamthe  
ṇam maṇunnāmaṇunnehim saddehim sajjamāṇe *jāva* viṇigghā-  
yam āvajjamāṇe samti bhedā samti vibhamgā<sup>3</sup> samti kevali-  
272 pannattāo dhammāo bhamsejjā.

na sakkā na soum saddā soyāvisayam āga/ā |  
rāgadosā u je tattha tam bhikkhū parivajjāe ||

soṭao jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim saddāim suṇeti. paḍhamā  
bhāvaṇā. ||1||

ahā 'varā doccā bhāvaṇā : cakkhūo jīvo maṇunnāma-  
nunnāim rūvāim pāsati. maṇunnāmaṇunnehim rūvehim  
sajjamāṇe rajjamāṇe *jāva* samghāyam āvajjamāṇe samti  
bhedā samti vibhamgā<sup>3</sup> *jāva* bhamsejjā.

na sakkā rūvam adattthum cakkhuvisayam āga/ām |  
rāgadosā u je tattha tam bhikkhū parivajjāe ||

cakkhūo jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim rūvāim pāsati tti<sup>1</sup> doccā  
bhāvaṇā. ||2||

ahā 'varā taccā bhāvaṇā : ghāṇao jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim  
gamdhāim agghāyai. maṇunnāmaṇunnehim gamdhehim no  
sajjejjā<sup>4</sup> *jāva* viṇigghāyam āvajjejjā. kevali bûyā : maṇunnā-  
maṇunnehim gamdhehim sajjamāṇe *jāva* viṇigghāyam āvajja-  
māṇe samti bhedā samti vibhamgā *jāva* bhamsejjā.

273 na sakkā<sup>5</sup> gamdham agghāum nāsāvisayam āgayam |  
rāgadosā u je tattha te bhikkhū parivajjāe ||

ghāṇao jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim gamdhāim agghāyati tti  
taccā bhāvaṇā. ||3||

V. <sup>1</sup> B om. <sup>2</sup> A °vadejjā. <sup>3</sup> A vihamgā. <sup>4</sup> A harejjā. <sup>5</sup> B adds ṇam.

ahā 'varā cautthā bhāvaṇā: jibbhāo<sup>6</sup> jīvo maṇunnāma-  
ṇunnāim rasāim assādeti. maṇunnāmaṇunnehim rasehim no  
sajjejja, no rajjejjā *jāva* no viṇigghātam āvajjejjā. kevali  
būyā: niggamthe ṇaṃ maṇunnāmaṇunnehim rasehim sajja-  
māṇe *jāva* viṇigghāyam āvajjamāṇe saṃti bhedā *jāva*  
bhamsejjā.

na sakkā rasam aṇāsātum<sup>7</sup> jīhāvisayam āgatam |  
rāgadosā<sup>8</sup> u je tatttha te<sup>9</sup> bhikkhū parivajjae ||

jihāo jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim rasāim assādeti cautthā bhā-  
vaṇā. || 4 ||

ahā 'varā paṃcamā bhāvaṇā: phāsao jīvo<sup>10</sup> maṇunnā-  
maṇunnāim phāsāim paḍisaṃvedeti; maṇunnāmaṇunnehim  
phāsehim no sajjejja, no rajjejjā, no gijjhejjā, no mujjhejjā,  
no ajjhovajjejjā, no viṇigghātam āvajjejjā. kevali būyā:  
niggamthe ṇaṃ maṇunnāmaṇunnehim phāsehim sajjamāṇe  
*jāva* viṇigghātam āvajjamāṇe saṃti bhedā saṃti vibhamgā 274  
saṃti kevalipannattāo dhammāo bhamsejjā.

na<sup>11</sup> sakkā na saṃveditum phāsam visayam āgayam |  
rāgadosā<sup>12</sup> u je tattha te<sup>13</sup> bhikkhū parivajjae ||

phāsao jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim phāsāim paḍisaṃvedeti.<sup>14</sup>  
paṃcamā bhāvaṇā. || 5 ||

ettāvatāva mahavvae sammam kâṇaṃ phasite pâlîe tîrie  
kittîe<sup>15</sup> âṇâe ârâdhite yâvi bhavati.

paṃcamam bhamte mahavvayam. || V ||

ice etehim mahavvaehim paṇuvîsâhi ya<sup>16</sup> bhāvaṇāhim  
saṃpanne aṇagāre ahâsuyam ahâkappam ahâmaggam  
sammam kâṇa phâsittâ pâlittâ tîrittâ kittittâ âṇâe ârâhiyâ  
vi bhavati.

bhāvaṇā samattā.

paṃcadasamam ajjhayaṇam.

taiyâ cûlâ.

V. <sup>6</sup> B jîmûto, C jîhâo. <sup>7</sup> B âeteorasam. <sup>8</sup> A °se, B °so. <sup>9</sup> A se, B tam.  
<sup>10</sup> ABC om. <sup>11</sup> A no. <sup>12</sup> B °so. <sup>13</sup> B tam. <sup>14</sup> B veyayitti. <sup>15</sup> B adds  
avattithe. <sup>16</sup> A sâihim.

## CAUTTHĀ CŪLA.

## VIMUTTĪ.

- aṇiccam āvāsam uvemti jaṃtuṇo  
 paloyae sōccam idaṃ aṇuttaram |  
 vīosire vinnu agārabamdhanaṃ  
 abhīru āraṃbhapariggahaṃ cae <sup>1</sup> || 1 ||  
 taḥāgayam bhikkhum aṇaṃtasamjayam  
 aṇelisam vinnu caraṃtam esaṇam |  
 tudamti vāyāhi <sup>2</sup> abhiddavam narā  
 sarehi <sup>2</sup> saṃgāmagayam <sup>3</sup> va kuṃjaram || 2 ||  
 tahappagārehi <sup>2</sup> jaṇehi <sup>2</sup> hīlie  
 sasaddaphāsā pharusā udīritā |  
 titikkhae nāṇi aduṭṭhacetasā  
 giri vva vāteṇa na sampavevae <sup>4</sup> || 3 ||  
 uvehamāṇe kusalehi <sup>2</sup> samvase  
 akamta dukkhī <sup>5</sup> tasathāvarāduhī |  
 alūsaḥ savvasahe mahāmuni  
 taḥā hi se sussamaṇe samāhiṭe || 4 ||  
 vidū nate dhammapayam aṇuttaram  
 viṇīyatanhassa muṇissa jhāyao <sup>6</sup> |  
 samāhiyass' aggisihā va teyasā  
 tavo ya pannā ya jaso ya vadḍhatī || 5 ||  
 diso disam <sup>7</sup> 'ṇaṃtajiṇeṇa nātiṇā  
 mahavvayā khemapadā paveditā |  
 mahāguruṇi nissayarā udīritā  
 tamam va tejo tidisam pagāsagā || 6 ||  
 sitehi <sup>8</sup> bhikkhū asito parivvae  
 asajjam itthīsu caejja pūyaṇam |  
 aṇissio <sup>6</sup> logam iṇam taḥā param

<sup>1</sup> B cae. <sup>2</sup> AB m. <sup>3</sup> B °vayam. <sup>4</sup> B °veyae. <sup>5</sup> B amk°, C akkamta-  
 dukkham. <sup>6</sup> B °e. <sup>7</sup> A disim. <sup>8</sup> B m.

na nijjatī<sup>6</sup> kāmagaṇehi<sup>2</sup> paṇḍīte || 7 ||  
 tahā vimukkassa parinnacāriṇo  
 dhiṭṭmato dukkhakhamassa bhikkhuṇo |  
 visujjhatī jaṃsi malam pure kaḍam  
 samīriyam ruppamalam va joṭinā || 8 ||  
 se hu pparinnāsamayammi<sup>9</sup> vaṭṭatī  
 nirāsase uvarayamehūṇe care |  
 bhujamgame junṇatayam jahā jahe<sup>10</sup>  
 vimuccatī<sup>11</sup> se duhasejja māhaṇe || 9 ||  
 jam āhu oham salilam apāragam  
 mahāsamuddam va bhuyāhi duttaram |  
 aḥ' eva<sup>12</sup> ṇam parijāṇāhi paṇḍīte<sup>13</sup>  
 se hu muṇī amṭakaḍe tti vuccatī || 10 ||  
 jahā hi baddham iha māṇavehi ya<sup>14</sup>  
 jahā ya tesim tu<sup>15</sup> vimokkha āhite |  
 ahā tahā baṇḍhavimokkha je viḍḍi  
 se hu muṇī amṭakaḍe tti vuccatī || 11 ||  
 imammi<sup>16</sup> loe parato<sup>17</sup> ya dosu vi  
 na vijjatī baṇḍhaṇām jassa<sup>18</sup> kimci vi |  
 se hu nirālambaṇe appatitṭhite  
 kalamkalibhāvapaham vimuccai || 12 ||

279

tti bemi.

vimuttī samattā.

solasamam ajjhayanam.

cautthā cūlā.

<sup>9</sup> B pari°. <sup>10</sup> B vae. <sup>11</sup> B visujjhatī. <sup>12</sup> B eya. <sup>13</sup> The metre will be correct if we read ah' evam enam parijāṇa paṇḍīte. <sup>14</sup> AC °him om. ya, B yā. <sup>15</sup> B bhu. <sup>16</sup> B ime ya. <sup>17</sup> B paraye. <sup>18</sup> B tassa.











**This book is under no circumstances to be  
taken from the Building**

[illegible]

form 410

B'D MAY 12 1915

